Includes Ten-Year Index

The Smithfield Review

Studies in the history of the region west of the Blue Ridge

Volume X, 2006

A Note from the Editors 2

An Unexpected Enemy and the Turn of the Tide:
Andrew Creswell's *King's Mountain Letter*
Hubert Gilliam and *Jim Glanville* 5

The *Phoenix* Caper – A Frontiersman Goes to Sea
Wirt H. Wills 21

Montgomery County in August 1862:
A Showalter Observation
James I. Robertson, Jr. 33

The Blade from Glade
Jim Glanville 38

Growth and Independence of Methodist Congregations
in Blacksburg, Virginia
Christopher Ross Donald 49

Book Review – *Tom Costa* 77

Index to the first ten volumes – *Mary C. Holliman* 81

Published by the
Montgomery County Branch
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities
in cooperation with the
Department of History, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
and in conjunction with Pocahontas Press, Inc.
Blacksburg, Virginia

This publication has been made possible
through the generous contributions of

First National Bank
Christiansburg, Virginia

The National Bank
Blacksburg, Virginia

The Smithfield Preston Foundation

Ann Gardner Gray

Marcus L. Oliver

Published in cooperation with the
Department of History
Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
through funding from the
Johnston-Lucinian
Virginia History Research Endowment

The Smithfield Review

Studies in the history of the region west of the Blue Ridge

Volume X, 2006

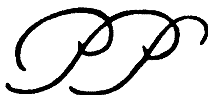
Published by the
Montgomery County Branch
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities
in cooperation with the
Department of History, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
and in conjunction with Pocahontas Press, Inc.
Blacksburg, Virginia

The Smithfield Review is published annually, in the spring, by the Montgomery County Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Blacksburg, Virginia, in cooperation with the Department of History, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, and in conjunction with Pocahontas Press, Inc., Blacksburg, Virginia.

Subscriptions are $10/year. Individual copies or the entire set of ten volumes are available from the Smithfield Museum Store, 1000 Smithfield Plantation Road, Blacksburg, VA 24060. Or call 1-540-231-3947 or 1-800-446-0467, or email to info@smithfieldplantation.org. Complete sets are available at a discount. Please include $3.00 shipping/handling/tax per copy.

ISSN 1093-9652
© 2006 *The Smithfield Review*

Printed in the United States of America



Pocahontas Press, Inc.
Blacksburg, Virginia

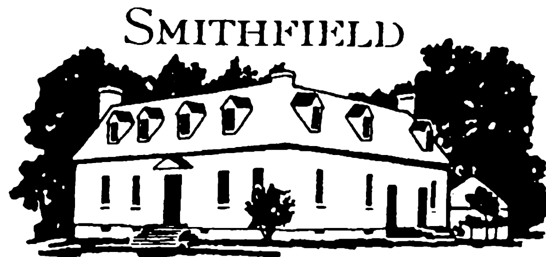
In Memory

of

Charles Modlin

1937 – 2006

Members of
the Montgomery Branch
of the APVA
are receiving this issue
as a courtesy of



Smithfield is an important historic property adjacent to the campus of Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University in Blacksburg, Virginia. The manor house, constructed around 1774 on the frontier, is a premier example of early American architecture and is one of few such regional structures of that period to survive. It was the last home of Colonel William Preston, a noted surveyor and developer of western lands, who served as an important colonial and Revolutionary War leader. Preston named the 2,000-acre plantation "Smithfield" in honor of his wife, Susanna Smith. Today, the manor house is a museum that is interpreted and administered by a local group of volunteers.

In 1997 *The Smithfield Review* was founded with the purpose of helping to preserve the often neglected history of the region west of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia and adjacent states. We seek articles about important personages and events; reports of archaeological discoveries; and analyses of the social, political, and architectural history of the region. Whenever possible and appropriate, the articles will incorporate letters, speeches, and other primary documents that convey to the reader a direct sense of the past.

A Note from the Editors

The book review on page 77 presents a superb illustration of the importance of local and regional history in the study of broader historical concepts. The book's author, Professor Edward Ayers of the University of Virginia, uses Franklin County in Pennsylvania and Augusta County in Virginia to examine, among other things, the evolution of political thought from 1859 to 1863. In this issue of *The Smithfield Review*, we, too, use local history to gain a better appreciation for state and national currents in which the local events were embedded. The first article reveals a previously unpublished letter by an eyewitness to the surrender at the pivotal Battle of King's Mountain in the Revolutionary War. The letter provides additional evidence in a two-century-old controversy about the role of Colonel William Campbell, which was outlined in Volume 7. Next, we present a critical review of written material concerning one episode in the life of the flamboyant John Floyd, the father and grandfather of two Virginia governors. Floyd became entangled in some international intrigue. In several earlier volumes we have provided, through old letters and diaries, a sense of the social issues that affected soldiers and their families during the Civil War. Historian James I. Robertson Jr. adds to our collection by annotating a letter from a reluctant soldier from Montgomery County. The fourth article provides a description of interesting research that resulted from our earlier article on Saltville, Virginia. Our final presentation illustrates some statewide and national religious trends through an examination of the racial split within the Methodist Church of Blacksburg.

"An Unexpected Enemy and the Turn of the Tide: Andrew Creswell's King's Mountain Letter" includes a brief history of the battle and surrounding controversy. Very little is known about Andrew Creswell, but his letter is important because it is a first-hand account of the events of that historic day. One of the authors, Jim Glanville, a retired chemistry professor from Virginia Tech, was able to persuade the owner, Hubert Gilliam of Kingsport, Tennessee, that the letter's

importance required its publication. Quotes from Thomas Jefferson, Theodore Roosevelt, and Lord Cornwallis provide the reader with an indication of the historical importance of the battle.

"The Phoenix Caper - A Frontiersman goes to Sea" analyzes several accounts of John Floyd's foreign exploits. Floyd, who was introduced to our readers in Volumes 1 and 2, spent most of his short life on the Virginia and Kentucky frontier, but this one deviation has been the subject of widely divergent accounts. Author Wirt H. Wills, a retired Virginia Tech faculty member and active volunteer at Smithfield, attempts to distinguish historical fact from embellishments and other assorted distortions. The foreign trail leads Floyd from captivity on the high seas to England as a prisoner, followed by an escape to France.

"Montgomery County in August 1862: A Showalter Observation" reveals the attitude of one man with respect to being drafted as a soldier in the Civil War. Details about the lives of his family and friends also are expressed. The language and content provide insight into life in rural Western Virginia during the second year of the Civil War. The letter and annotations were furnished by James I. Robertson Jr., Alumni Distinguished Professor of History at Virginia Tech.

In "The Blade from Glade," Jim Glanville describes his investigation into the origin of an artifact found near Saltville, Virginia. The artifact was brought to the author by a resident of the area who hoped that it would provide evidence of a visit to the area by 16th century Spanish conquistadors. The outcome demonstrates that research often leads to unexpected results.

"Growth and Independence of Methodist Congregations in Blacksburg, Virginia"describes the birth of Methodism in Blacksburg and then follows the rapid changes during and soon after the Civil War. Particular attention is given to the birth of the African-American St. Paul Methodist Church. The analysis is embedded in the broader context of the events of the day as they played out on state and national scenes. Chris Donald, the author and a native of Blacksburg, is currently a student at Duke University Divinity School.

This issue of *The Smithfield Review* culminates a decade of publishing essays and old documents of local and regional historical interest. We mark the occasion with a comprehensive index for the first ten volumes. We think it is also appropriate to acknowledge those who have contributed so much to the success of this ten-year venture. Generous financial assistance and encouragement have come from the persons and institutions listed on the preceding pages of this issue. Many anonymous reviewers and proofreaders have devoted hours to the preparation of each article. Peter Wallenstein and James I. Robertson Jr. of the Virginia Tech History Department have furnished manuscripts and wise counsel on many occasions. Mary Holliman and the staff of Pocahontas Press have published each issue in a competent and efficient manner. Terry Nicholson and several volunteers from Smithfield have provided miscellaneous assistance that is absolutely essential in a venture of this scope. Last of all, our authors, who are the "life-blood" of the endeavor, have given much time, talent, and energy to bring you, the reader, a direct sense of the past. For all of these contributions we are deeply appreciative.

In closing, we pay tribute to one of our editors, Charles E. Modlin, who died on the first day of 2006. One of his last activities was to assist in the preparation of this volume. Charlie, a retired English professor at Virginia Tech, was one of the four persons who, twelve years ago, established this journal of local and regional history. We shall miss his friendship and wise counsel.

Hugh G. Campbell, Editor
Editorial Board:
Clara B. Cox
Charles L. Taylor

The Smithfield Review
Volume X, 2006

An Unexpected Enemy and the Turn of the Tide: Andrew Creswell's King's[1] *Mountain Letter**

Hubert Gilliam, Kingsport, Tennessee

and

Jim Glanville, Blacksburg, Virginia

> **On this field, the Patriot forces attacked and totally defeated an equal force of Tories and British regular troops. The British commander, Major Patrick Ferguson, was killed and his entire force was captured after suffering heavy loss. This brilliant victory marked the turning point of the American Revolution.**

Text of a commemorative plaque[2] at the site of the Battle of King's Mountain, fought October 7, 1780. The site is just south of the border between North and South Carolina, approximately 40 miles west of modern-day Charlotte, North Carolina.

Introduction

Concerning the Battle of King's Mountain, Thomas Jefferson wrote:

> ... I remember well the deep and grateful impression made on the minds of every one by that memorable victory. It was the joyful annunciation of that turn of the tide of success which terminated the Revolutionary War, with the seal of our independence.[3]

* © Jim Glanville, 2005. All rights reserved.

Theodore Roosevelt wrote:

> ... at a crisis in the great struggle for liberty, at one of the darkest hours for the patriot cause, it was given to a band of western men to come to the relief of their brethren of the seaboard and to strike a telling and decisive blow for all America.[4]

Lord Charles Cornwallis said of the battle:

> The event proved unfortunate .... A numerous and unexpected enemy came from the mountains; as they had good horses their movements were rapid.[5]

Western Virginians have more than once expressed the opinion that the significance of the Battle of King's Mountain has been underrated by eastern Virginians. For example, Arthur Campbell of Saltville

> ...was very dissatisfied by the lack of importance attached to Kings Mountain and he was furious when he heard that John Randolph had remarked in the [Virginia] House of Representatives that Cowpens was the most important battle fought in the South during the American Revolution.[6]

Heretofore, historians have relied almost exclusively on the Lyman C. Draper manuscripts[7] for serious research on the battle.[8] But this article introduces a new, never-before-known source: a letter,[9] unknown to Draper, written by a participant in the battle. The letter was sent in 1822 from Andrew Creswell to Col. John Preston of Walnut Grove, near Abingdon.

When the two authors of this paper met during the summer of 2005, they agreed to collaborate in its publication and – because of the letter's significance for our region and to the Preston family – chose to submit it to *The Smithfield Review*. As we will show, Creswell's letter finally answers a long unanswered question[10] posed by Theodore Roosevelt about the battle .

The Creswell Letter

Knowledge of the existence of the Creswell letter was retained within the Creswell family, and the published family genealogy described a letter "written by Andrew Creswell, who had served in the Revolutionary War ... about his experience in the Battle of King's

Mountain ... [that] had been framed on a woman's living room wall until the 1960s when it was sold at auction."[11]

The letter is written in what we assume is Creswell's own handwriting and remains clear and readily legible almost 200 years after being written. The envelope (shown in Figure 1) is apparently written in the same hand. The address reads "Col. John Preston, Walnut Grove, Near Abingdon, Virginia." The return address at the upper right of the envelope appears to read "Free, [Alex?] Preston, [Pillp?], Sevier C [?] Ten." We do not understand the detailed significance of this notation, although clearly either the sender or recipient of the letter was entitled to free mail service. The concluding three lines of the letter and Creswell's signature are shown in Figure 2.

The letter reads as follows:

> Sometime in September 1780, I was ordered on a Tour of duty to the South under the command of Col William Campbell of Virginia which tour I served under James Dysart[12] as my Captain. Without entering into details of the whole of the route I shall begin the day before the Battle when we eat our fresh beef in the morning without bread or salt, and then commenced our march

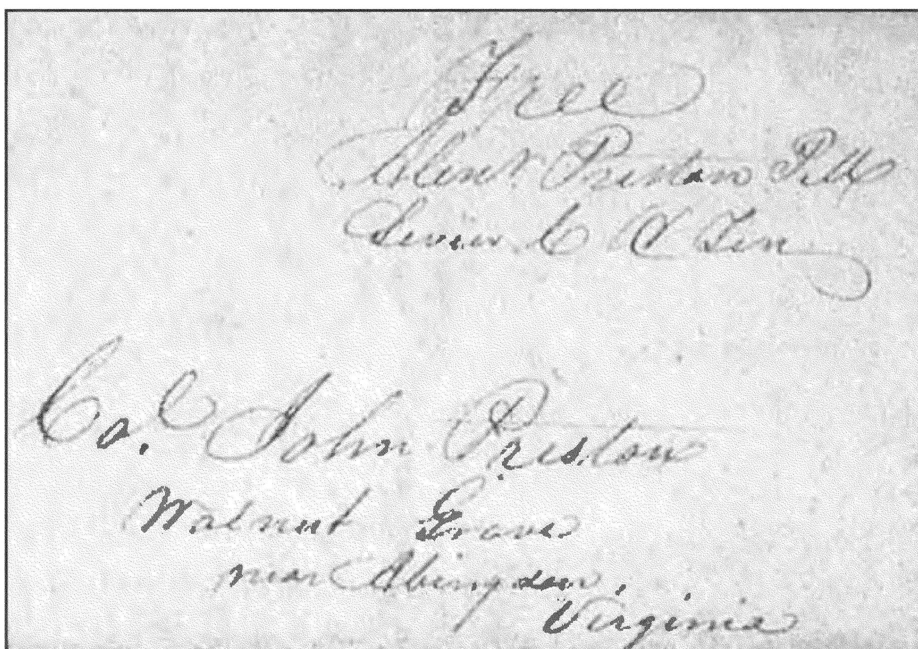


Figure 1. The envelope of the Creswell letter.

which lasted till Sun-set where we struck camp at the Cowpens but did not get leave to eat our beef till we took up the line of march which lasted all night, about Sunrise we crossed Broad River where we expected to fight but finding them removed from that place to Kings Mountain we pursued on till about 2 o'clock in the evening when we called a halt, when Col. Campbell came back along the lines telling us to prime our Guns afresh for we were then within two miles of the enemys camp. we started thru like in two collumns Col. Shelby at the head of the left collumn and Col. Campbell at the head of the right. with Captain Dysart in the front of the right collumn. we rushed to the foot of the mountain. left our horses without any confiniment. Campbells front was ordered to push round which was done with rapidity. in the meantime Captain Dysart was wounded in the arm, his men rushed on making very little halt till we got within Gun shot of Shelby's line. I saw the smoke of their Guns and as I saw but one man further round than myself I spoke to him & told him we had better take care least we might make a mistake. I retreated about ten paces where I discharged my Gun. about that moment they began to run. I waited for nobody I ran without a halt till I ran into the center of their encampment at which moment the flag was raised for quarters. I saw Capt. Dupoister[13] start out from amongst his dirty crew on my right hand seeing him coming a direct course toward me. I looked round to my left. I saw Col. Mr. Campbell of Virginia on my left. Dupoister came forward with his sword hilt foremost Campbell accosted him in these words I am happy to see you sir. Dupoister in answer swore by his maker he was not happy to see him under the present circumstances at the same time delivered up his sword Campbell rec^{d}. the sword turned it round in his hand and handed it back telling him to retire to his post which he received, rejoining these words God eternally damn the Tories to hells flames and so the score ended as to the surrender.

Dec 8th 1822 A. Creswell

The Prelude to King's Mountain

In the spring of 1780, nearly four wearying years after the United States had declared their independence, Lord Cornwallis and the British launched a Southern campaign. To win that campaign, they

which he received, rejoining these words God eternally damn the Tories to hells flames and to the same ends as to the surrender

Dec 8th 1822 A. Creswell

Figure 2. The concluding three lines of the letter and Creswell's signature.

counted on the support of Tories and loyalists who – the authorities in London believed – could be found in large numbers in the South. This strategy led to what has been called the "struggle for the South."[14]

That struggle began well for the British. On May 12, 1780, Charleston, South Carolina, fell to a British force of 10,000 under the command of Sir Henry Clinton. For the United States this defeat was the worst disaster of the entire Revolutionary War. Vast quantities of supplies were lost, most of the political and military leaders of South Carolina were seized, and some 5,000 soldiers of the Continental army and militia forces were taken prisoner. Clinton departed for the northern theater soon after the victory, turning command over to Lord Cornwallis, who pushed inland. At Camden, South Carolina, on August 16, Cornwallis's forces routed patriot forces led by Major-General Horatio Gates, the hero of Saratoga but a loser in the Carolinas. Of the 7,000 men under Gates's command at Camden, fewer than 1,000 escaped northward to Hillsborough, North Carolina, and they arrived there without arms, ammunition, or food. As summer 1780 turned to fall, the patriot cause lay gasping for life.

The patriot cause was resurrected almost by accident. Ranging to the west, a force of Tories and loyalists under the command of Scottish Major Patrick Ferguson[15] took advantage of the temporary British hegemony to attempt to bring under control the country to the west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Using two paroled patriot prisoners as his messengers, Ferguson sent a message of ultimatum westward to Col. Isaac Shelby in mountainous Sullivan County (then in North Carolina, now in Tennessee). The message said that if Shelby

and his mountain men continued to oppose British control, then Ferguson would "march his army over the mountains, hang their leaders, and lay their country waste with fire and sword."[16] This ultimatum coalesced the opposition of mountain leaders such as Col. Charles McDowell of Burke County, North Carolina, Col. John "Nolichucky Jack" Sevier of what is now Washington County, Tennessee, Col. William Campbell of Washington (now Smyth) County, Virginia, Col. Benjamin Cleveland of Wilkes County, North Carolina, and Major Joseph Winston of Surry County, North Carolina. Together with Shelby, each of these men agreed to raise a fighting force from their respective localities and bring them to an assembly at Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga River on the 25th of September.

Thus came into being the fighting force ever more to be immortalized as the "Overmountain Men." Of course, much of that fighting force already existed, though its elements were widely scattered and had not previously been conjoined. Mountain men had for years been fighting Indians as part of the ongoing westward expansion and settlement. Indeed, even during the War of Revolution, Thomas Jefferson had been so eager to secure Virginia's claims to the Ohio country that he had tried to send part of the Virginia militia to that region during the summer of 1780.[17] But the mountain men had declined, preferring to stay close to home.[18]

These overmountain men were skilled woodsmen, fine horsemen, and expert riflemen. They were almost all Presbyterians,[19] Scots-Irish and Scots by birth or descent, most deriving from northern Ireland or the north British border country. They were thus steeped in the tactics and traditions of border wars[20] and had been recently further tempered by their bitter and brutal experiences of Indian fighting. Almost miraculously, they were the very men to revive the Revolutionary cause – though neither they nor George III knew beforehand that such was to be their destiny.

The Battle of King's Mountain

The story of the Battle of King's Mountain is sufficiently well known from the many standard sources[21] to require in this section no more than a précis for the purpose of providing a context for the

Creswell letter. The reader will see that Creswell's account in his letter is fully consistent with this précis.

After assembling on September 25th at Sycamore Shoals, near modern-day Elizabethton, Tennessee, the combined militia force marched south as a united citizen army.[22] As September waned and the weather turned cold and wet, the army crossed Yellow Mountain Gap, at an elevation of 4,682 feet, marched through Spruce Pine, and skirted Linville Mountain on its western flank. By October 2, the army was drying out in North Carolina near Pilot Mountain. On October 5, the army was near the North Carolina-South Carolina border, but, lacking good intelligence, was heading west, away from Ferguson's force. Early on the morning of October 6, news came of Ferguson's whereabouts. The army swung around and marched through the day to Cowpens, where the men ate a hasty evening meal, and pushed on through a rainy night towards King's Mountain – as Creswell himself describes in his letter.

The prominence called King's Mountain is a stony humpback roughly 700 yards long by 300 yards wide. Although now wooded on its broad top and on its steeply sloping sides, at the time of the battle it was crested by a narrow, grassy area (a bald) where the tents of Ferguson's force were pitched. The overmountain army advanced rapidly, with surprising speed. Professional opinions differ as to whether Ferguson was either unable[23] or unwilling[24] to escape eastward to rejoin Cornwallis, only 40 miles away.

But whether Ferguson was there at King's Mountain by choice, or there because the overmountain men had marched sufficiently fast to catch him, Ferguson believed his defensive position on the humpback to be impregnable, declaring that "the Almighty could not drive him from it."[25] He was wrong, and the history of the world turned on his error.

The plan of attack was straightforward: surround the mountain and trap its defenders in a constantly shrinking perimeter of fire as the mountain sides were scaled. Four columns of men marched abreast to a point where they separated and spread out to positions along the base of the mountain. Around 3:00 pm, from their various positions, they began more-or-less simultaneously to climb the slopes. This method of advance relied heavily on their skills as riflemen and expe-

rience as Indian fighters. They used the cover on the slopes provided by the rocks and trees and fired with withering accuracy.

They were formidable and unstoppable. The action was concluded in an hour, perhaps a little more. Ferguson himself lay dead. The report[26] prepared two weeks later by the commanders placed Ferguson's losses as 225 killed, 163 wounded, 716 prisoners, and none escaped, a total killed, wounded, and captured of 1,104. The losses of the patriots were 28 killed and 62 wounded, a total of 90. Indeed a "brilliant victory," as recorded on the plaque at the site quoted above.

Andrew Creswell

As a low-ranking participant in the King's Mountain battle, Andrew Creswell is only a minor historical figure and as such escaped the attention of even the encyclopedic Lyman Draper,[27] whose extensive index passes directly from Crawford to Crider's Fort. However, in an age when popular interest in genealogy has been greatly stimulated and enhanced by the internet, it is possible to reconstruct something of his biography, relying solely on online sources.[28]

According to the Mary Blount Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Blount County, Tennessee, Andrew Creswell was born on January 12, 1757, and died on July 16, 1838. He was married to Dorothy Evans, and is buried in Eusebia Church Cemetery[29] in Blount County, Tennessee, where the chapter placed a marker in 1976.[30]

Revolutionary War soldier's pension rolls[31] show that Andrew Creswell, a private of the Virginia Line[32] from Sevier County, Tennessee, received a $40 annual pension for three years, beginning on Oc-

Figure 3. Andrew Creswell was formerly a member of the Virginia line. Seen here recently at Yorktown Victory Center is native Pennsylvanian and former member of the U.S. Navy, Don Reinart, wearing the uniform of a sergeant of the Virginia line. Reinert observed that members of the line would not have been dressed this well by 1780, the time that King's Mountain was fought. Creswell at King's Mountain would probably have been wearing typical mountaineer's skin clothing.
– Photograph by Jim Glanville.

tober 25, 1833, when he was recorded as being 76 years old. His daughter, Nancy Creswell,[33] was born on February 5, 1776.

After the war Creswell lived in Tennessee and was the victim of an Indian attack, as attested by the following quote:[34]

> In 1792 and 1793 the Indian outrages came thick and fast. ... Andrew Creswell was a settler, living in the neighborhood of McGaughey's station. He had with him his family and two other men. One day William Cunningham, walking along a winding road through the forest, heard a shot, felt a sharp pain in his right arm, and saw behind a neighboring tree the figure of a lurking Indian. Cunningham ran with all haste to Creswell's house. He clutched the door-knob, pushed his way in, and fell breathless on the floor. Every inmate of the cabin knew at once what it meant. Doors and windows were barricaded. They waited, but no foe appeared. An agitated conference was held as to whether they should abandon the cabin and seek refuge at McGaughey's station[35] or not. Mrs. Creswell spoke. She said, "I would rather die than go live in the filth and confinement of the stockade."
>
> "Then," said Creswell, "I will defend this house until it is burned over my head." Every preparation was made for defense. From the barn-door a long lever reaching into the house underneath the ground, was arranged so that it could not be opened except from the inside of the house. With this and other arrangements, Creswell calmly awaited the foe. Whether they ever came or not we do not know. Such was the courage of the settlers.

Colonel John Preston

We know a good deal about Colonel John Preston[36] of Walnut Grove, to whom Creswell addressed his letter. Our John Preston was the grandson of the earlier John Preston (1726-1796) of Londonderry, the progenitor of the Walnut Grove branch of the Preston family. Our John Preston was the husband of Margaret Preston and together they had fourteen children. Margaret was the twelfth child of Colonel William Preston and his wife Susanna Smith of Smithfield. Our John Preston was a captain in the War of 1812, later a colonel of the 105th Virginia Militia, and presiding Justice of Washington County from 1820 to 1852.

What we don't know are the circumstances that led Creswell to write his letter to Preston, 42 years after the battle. As noted above, Creswell fought in the Virginia Line, and that possibly is his link to Preston. Preston, in turn, perhaps had a taste for history, a common enough trait among Abingdon lawyers. But to say even this much pushes us close to the edge of outright speculation.

Conclusions

The first broad conclusion we reach is that Creswell's account squares well with the known facts of the battle. Nothing in his letter contradicts the traditional account of the events of October 7, 1780.

A second and historically important conclusion we reach is that Creswell's letter finally answers a long unanswered question posed in 1889 by Theodore Roosevelt: "...[did] Campbell or another of Shelby's brothers receive De Peyster's sword." Creswell answers thus:

> Dupoister came forward with his sword hilt foremost Campbell accosted him in these words I am happy to see you sir. Dupoister in answer swore by his maker he was not happy to see him under the present circumstances at the same time delivered up his sword....

Campbell received De Peyster's sword!

A third minor conclusion involves the so called Shelby-Campbell controversy.[37] Thirty or forty years after the battle, allegations by Isaac Shelby and others surfaced suggesting William Campbell had shown cowardice at the battle. These allegations were at the time demonstrated to be false: probably a case of mistaken identity combined with political ambition. However, although scholars have long since conceded that Campbell's reputation was unstained, Creswell's account provides direct eyewitness testimony of Campbell's presence in the thick of the fighting and confirms that this notorious controversy has been properly and definitively settled in Campbell's favor.

Acknowledgments

The authors thank several anonymous reviewers who have aided them in substantially strengthening this article and improving its logic. We thank Deena Flinchum for helpful editorial comments on an early draft. We thank William C. Grigsby, at whose home we met. All the

mistakes, infelicities, and embarrassments that remain are the sole responsibility of the authors.

Endnotes

1. Some authors, perhaps more punctilious in their English usage than others, write "King's Mountain" but "Kings Mountain" is more common. A Google search in July 2005 yielded 36,000 hits for the latter in conjunction with the word "battle," while only 13,500 for the former. Both usages are employed here.
2. <www.henry.descendants.us/>
3. Thomas Jefferson, Letter concerning the Battle of Kings Mountain to John Campbell, Esq. at Richmond, Monticello, Nov. 10, 1822. Online at <http://philnorf.tripod.com/letterof.htm> Jefferson added the following postscript: "I received at the same time with your letter one from William G. Preston on the same subject. Writing is so slow and painful to one that I must pray you to make for me my acknowledgment to him and my request that he will consider this as an answer to his as well your favor." Jefferson was writing in response to inquiries about the behavior of William Campbell at the battle, as discussed in the "Conclusions" section of this paper.
4. Theodore Roosevelt, *The Winning of the West*, vol. 2 (New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1889), Chapter IX, "King's Mountain, 1780," pp. 150-85. Hereafter cited as Roosevelt, *Winning*.
5. Quoted in "Historical Statement Concerning the Battle of Kings Mountain," Prepared by the Historical Section of the Army War College, 70th Congress, 1st Session House Document No. 328 (United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1928). On line at <http://www.army.mil/cmh-pg/books/RevWar/KM-Cpns/AWC-KM-FM.htm> Hereafter cited as "Historical Statement of the War College."
6. Hartwell L. Quinn. *Arthur Campbell: Pioneer and Patriot of the Old Southwest.* (Jefferson, North Carolina: Macfarland Publishers, 1990), pp. 121-2.
7. J. David Dameron, *King's Mountain: The Defeat of the Loyalists, October 7, 1780* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Da Capo Press, 2003), p. 123. Hereafter cited as "Dameron, *King's Mountain*." Dameron writes "Original historical records of Loyalists and Patriots who served on King's Mountain are rare, and the starting point for serious research is the Lyman C. Draper manuscripts. These records are vast, but not widely available. There is a microfilm copy (twelve rolls) available in the King's Mountain National Military Park Archives (you must request an appointment through the park director).
8. Lyman C. Draper, *King's Mountain and Its Heroes: History of the Battle of King's Mountain and the Events Which Led to It* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, Co., 1983, and various other facsimile reprints. Originally published Cincinnati, 1881). Hereafter cited as "Draper, *King's Mountain*." The name of Creswell does not appear in Draper's lengthy index, so the Creswell letter escaped Draper's evidentiary vacuum cleaner. Concerning Draper's book the unnamed authors of the 1928 Historical Section of the Army War College Report on the

battle wrote: "Collection of material for this history covered a period of 40 years. The book contains much source material of varying worth."

9. Letter from Andrew Creswell of Sevier County, Tennessee, to Colonel John Preston of Walnut Grove, near Abingdon, Virginia, dated December 8, 1822. Original copy in the collection of Hubert Gilliam of Kingsport, Tennessee.
10. Roosevelt, *Winning*, p. 185. "But it is a fair question as to whether Campbell or another of Shelby's brothers received De Peyster's sword," is the concluding sentence of Teddy Roosevelt's long chapter about King's Mountain.
11. Ian Creswell, Post of August 22, 2003, at the Creswell Family Genealogy Forum describing the Creswell Family History and Genealogy (Published in 1967). On line at <http://genforum.genealogy.com/creswell/messages/283.html>
12. James Dysart was an Irishman born in Donegal around 1744. He entered the United States at Philadelphia in 1761 and, like so many others of his Scots-Irish kin, migrated southwest down the Appalachian chain, finally settling in Washington County, Virginia, some time before 1770. He was badly wounded in the left hand at the battle (Draper, *King's Mountain*, p. 404). He died in Kentucky in 1818 after a long and useful civic life in Washington County. See: Lewis Preston Summers, *History of Southwest Virginia, 1746-1786, Washington County, 1777-1870* (Johnson City, Tennessee: Overmountain Press, 1989). Originally published 1903.
13. Abraham DePeyster was second in command of the loyalist forces at King's Mountain. Born in New York in 1753, he served as a Captain in the New York Volunteers and saw action at the siege of Charleston and with Ferguson during the summer of 1780. After the war he became a militia colonel.
14. Bruce Lancaster and J. H. Plumb, *The American Heritage Book of the Revolution* (New York: American Heritage Publishing Company, 1958).
15. Patrick Ferguson was a major at the time of the battle, although the order promoting him to colonel had already been issued. A Scot from Aberdeen, the son of a nobleman, and a single man with a good reputation among the ladies, he was 35 years old at the time of the battle and had been a successful soldier for 20 years, seeing service in Europe and the Caribbean. An ordnance specialist, he was skilled at the use of weapons and was the inventor of a patented breech-loading rifle (named after him) that had the potential to change the tactics of war as then constituted. By all accounts he was well suited to the task of organizing the Tory and loyalist forces in the South.
16. General Joseph Graham, "The Battle of Kings Mountain, with anecdotes," *The Southern Literary Messenger*, September 30, 1845. Published on line at the "New River Notes" web site at <www.ls.net/~newriver/misc/kingsmt1.htm>
17. Annotation to letter of Thomas Jefferson to the Lieutenant of Berkeley Co. Dated October 22, 1780. On line at <www.gilderlehrman.org/search/display_results.php?id=GLC01636> The letter is titled "Concerning the arrival of British troops & mobilizing militia."
18. No more than two months after King's Mountain, many of the overmountain men were once again in the field, this time fighting against the Cherokees. Perhaps incited by Cornwallis in retaliation for the British defeat at King's Mountain, the Cherokees rose up and attacked the western mountain settle-

ments. Led by John Sevier and William Campbell's brother Arthur, of Royal Oak (modern-day Marion)and Saltaville, the overmountain men burned many native towns, wreaked havoc, and broke the uprising. See Patricia Johnson Givens, *William Preston and the Allegheny Patriots* (Blacksburg, Virginia: Walpa Publishing, 1976), pp. 272-4.

19. In his book, *How the Scots Invented the Modern World: The True Story of How Western Europe's Poorest Nation Created Our World & Everything in It* (New York: Crown Publishing Group, 2001), at the top of chapter nine, titled " 'That Great Design': Scots in America," Arthur Herman places the following epigraph: "Call this war by whatever name you may, only call it not an American rebellion; it is nothing more or less than a Scotch Irish Presbyterian rebellion. – Anonymous Hessian Officer, 1778."
20. Historian David Hackett Fischer, writing in *Albion's Seed: Four British Folkways in America* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1989), uses the phrase "from the borderlands to the back country" to characterize the transatlantic movement of people of Scots and Scots-Irish stock who formed the founding European population of the middle Appalachians. In Virginia, the Prestons and Campbells were typical of this tough, hard-bitten breed.
21. Historical Statement of the War College, Draper, *King's Mountain*; Dameron, *King's Mountain;* William Campbell, Isaac Shelby, and Benjamin Cleveland, "The official report of the Battle of Kings Mountain to Major General Horatio Gates" in Draper, *King's Mountain,* pp. 522-524 and titled "A Statement of the proceedings of the Western Army, from the 25th of September, 1780, to the reduction of Major Ferguson, and the army under his command." The statement is not dated, but was probably written in late October 1780, two to three weeks after the battle. Hank Messick, *King's Mountain: The Epic of the Blue Ridge "Mountain Men" in the American Revolution* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1976); Pat Alderman, *One Heroic Hour at King's Mountain* (Johnson City, Tennessee: The Overmountain Press, 1968; reprinted 1990 with added index). Locally written accounts of the battle can be found in "Memorial Addresses on the Battle of Kings Mountain" (Historical Society of Washington County, Virginia, Bulletin, 1938) which includes the addresses of Francis Preston in 1810 and Lewis Preston Summers in 1938.
22. The route of march, as well as the routes taken by other units that joined late in the march, have been collectively designated by the U.S. Park Service as the "Overmountain Victory Trail." The Park Service has published an excellent (undated) brochure and map with that name in cooperation with the Overmountain Victory Trail Association. See <www. nps.gov/ovvi>
23. Ensign Robert Campbell concluded that Ferguson waited for the attack on his chosen ground because he "must inevitably be overtaken" by the rapid pursuit. See pp. 537-8 in the appendix to Draper, *King's Mountain.*
24. The staff of the War College concluded that Ferguson "acted with deliberation and with full intent to engage in battle" by taking up a defensive position and "remaining there for 24 hours before the enemy came in sight." *Historical Statement of the War College*, pp. 23-4.

25. Quoted by Isaac Shelby, p. 543 in the appendix to Draper, *King's Mountain*.
26. Draper, *King's Mountain*, pp. 522-4.
27. Draper, *King's Mountain*.
28. Other than what is available on line, the authors have been unable to find any traditional library resources that refer to Creswell .
29. Blount County, where Creswell is buried, and Sevier County, where he made his home, lie just north of the Great Smoky Mountains National Park in southeastern present-day Tennessee.
30. <http://fsccnma.org/dar/Mary/Eusebia.htm>
31. Tennessee Pension Roll of 1835. Copied and indexed by William R. Navey, Holly Ridge, NC 28445. Available on line at <http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/tn/military/pen1835.txt>
32. A different online source citing the "DAR Patriot Index Cent. Ed. Page 706" states that Andrew Creswell was in South Carolina Service. See <http://www.sevierlibrary.org/genealogy/militialist/revwar.htm>
33. <http://rpevans.home.att.net/und-ch7.pdf>
34. Augustus Lynch Mason, Chapter XIX, "The Troubles of the Tennesseeans" in *The Romance and Tragedy of Pioneer Life: A popular account of the heroes and adventurers who, by their valor and war-craft, beat back the savages from the borders of civilization and gave the American forests to the plow and the sickle* (Cincinnati: Jones Brothers and Co., 1883). On line at <http://www.usgennet.org/usa/topic/colonial/pioneer/chap19.html>
35. A settlers' fort on Boyd's Creek in Sevier County.
36. John Frederick Dorman, *The Prestons of Smithfield and Greenfield in Virginia* (Louisville: The Filson Club, 1982), pp. 72-4.
37. For a discussion of this long and convoluted story see Mason G. Robertson and June N. Stubbs, "The Strange Campbell/Shelby Controversy and the Role of John Broady at the Battle of Kings Mountain," *The Smithfield Review*, vol. 7 (2003), pp. 27-47. See also Draper, *King's Mountain*, pp. 559-91.

The *Phoenix* Caper – A Frontiersman Goes to Sea

Wirt H. Wills

Introduction

John Floyd, a native of Amherst County, Virginia, moving westward as young Virginians of his time often did, came under the direction of William Preston, then of Greenfield in Botetourt County. Sometime after 1767, Floyd became an assistant surveyor under Preston and at times represented him in business affairs. On one such trip to Williamsburg in the fall of 1776, Floyd became involved in a scheme to engage in a privateering venture.

Little in the way of detail is available concerning the ensuing series of events in his career. Nevertheless, several writers have undertaken to write his story and have supplied details which in some cases have been either in conflict and/or unsubstantiated. The result is a not-very-neat story that in a way epitomizes the short and hectic, but significant, life of the man. Floyd was a man who stood in the first order of importance in that company of men and women who seemed to collect around William Preston, and who gave form to the frontier society leading to the western expansion in Virginia and then to Kentucky.

The accounts of Colonel John Floyd's life read like an historical romance, and abound in inaccuracies, conflicting records, and embellishments. With their "reluctant hero," as he was called by one biographer, and their fairytale quality, the accounts present a story of high adventure, grounded in fact, obscured by uncertainty, and filled with vitality. The fascinating life of Col. Floyd of Virginia ended when he died in 1783,[1] nine years before Kentucky moved from county status in Virginia to statehood.

One romantic tale, in brief and somewhat conjectural, begins in the fall of 1776 with John Floyd in Williamsburg, where he was negotiating to purchase a ship for the West Indies trade. Unsuccessful in

such a purchase, he shipped aboard the *Phoenix*, a privateer. William Radford has also been mentioned as aboard the *Phoenix*. The *Phoenix* was captured by the British navy, and Floyd taken to prison in England. Released from prison, he reached France, where he contacted Benjamin Franklin, possibly met other prominent persons, and was supplied with funds to return home. He arrived at home in time to prevent his fiancée, under the impression that Floyd was dead, from marrying another.

The purpose of this essay is to analyze one episode in his life that has been the basis of many conflicting renditions. It is not my intent here to add another version to the *Phoenix* story but to compare the several versions extant, determine – if possible – what can reasonably be accepted as the core truth, and point out the inconsistencies. If a bit of the more romantic aspects are lost in the process, the integrity of the basic story may be preserved and reinforced by the examination.

Most of the accounts used in this article were filtered through the memories of non-participants and were recorded many years after the events took place. The stories probably circulated in the family over the years and changed in the telling and re-telling. For example, one source, Nathan Reid,[2] was the son of a close friend of Floyd's, but only a fragment of Nathan's version remains, the balance having been used as wrapping paper by a servant. Also, Letitia Floyd – the daughter of William Preston and the wife of Dr. John Floyd, Colonel Floyd's son – wrote her family history in 1843,[3] when she was 64. She would have been a small child of three and a half years when John Floyd died, and her husband was born shortly after his father died, so neither had the benefit of first-hand story telling. However, none of the numerous discrepancies in the several narratives discredit the basic story.

Financing the *Phoenix*

Some prominent Virginians were engaged in promoting privateering,[4] the practice of which had been approved by the Continental Congress on March 23, 1776.[5] William Preston may have been among the promoters who, Patricia Givens Johnson[6] reports without documentation, included Edmund Pendleton, William Radford, and

Dr. Thomas Walker.[7] However, Preston, according to Johnson,[8] asked Floyd to attend to some business for him, to find a ship for the West Indian trade. Hamilton Tapp, also without documentation, states that Floyd met Colonel Preston, Dr. Thomas Walker, and Colonel William Radford in Williamsburg in early fall 1776, where the group informed Floyd that they had purchased a ship, the *Phoenix*, for privateering, and were giving Floyd the command of the ship.[9] Anna M. Cartlidge follows essentially the story line, also undocumented, that William Preston at Smithfield asked Floyd to rent a ship for him and two other gentlemen to be used as a privateer in West Indian waters.[10] Tapp and Cartlidge, it seems, proceed from Letitia Floyd's letter, which implicates Walker, Pendleton, and Preston in the venture.

The question here is, did Preston authorize his assistant surveyor, Floyd, who may have never seen the sea, to undertake privateering? A letter from Floyd to Preston, sent from Amherst County on November 21, 1776,[11] suggests that Preston was asking Floyd to rent a vessel for the West Indies trade, as Johnson states; the letter does not mention privateering. Floyd writes that there is little hope of pursuing the venture and that he is considering asking for a commission in Fincastle in hopes of a future in the west. On December 16, 1776,[12] a letter from Floyd advises Preston that the voyage to the West Indies will be "abortive" since he cannot get a ship; he admits to his mentor that he has signed on as a partner in a privateering enterprise financed by a group of twenty wealthy backers and that he is already sorry that he has done so. Apparently, he felt that his other employment opportunities had vanished and that this was a last resort. He writes:

> I must tell you I am exceedingly unhappy, I shall be more and more so till I return. I wish I could have consulted you. I took this step which I fear you will call silly and imprudent . . .

He implies that Preston would not have approved. Where does that leave the assumption that William Preston was among the instigators of the privateering venture? A more logical explanation is that Floyd was desperate for employment and was persuaded to go into it by a group of prominent men who put him on board as their representative. Edmund Pendleton was famously persuasive, was a friend of William Preston's, and was certainly involved. Floyd's last word on the subject is that he had "seen the person who is to have the manage-

ment of the ship" and was sorry about going on this first voyage.[13] As Johnson points out, "This letter to Preston gives the lie to the traditional story that William Preston, Edmund Pendleton and John Radford were partners in the venture and Floyd was the captain."[14] Incidentally, Johnson here incorrectly identifies William Radford as John Radford, who was William's father and who died in 1759, the year William was born.[15]

That Floyd went to sea on the *Phoenix* is undisputed, as his letter ten days later attests. It was written from "on board the Privateer *Phoenix*" and was more upbeat about the vessel, but in the letter he vows to undertake something more suited to his qualifications next time.[16]

It seems doubtful that Preston knew anything about the *Phoenix* caper until he received Floyd's letter on the subject. Although privateering had been sanctioned by the Continental Congress on March 23,1776,[17] instructions for privateers had been provided on April 3,[18] and the Virginia Committee of Safety had been ready to grant commissisons on May 3,[19] pursuit of the West Indies trade seems much more in keeping with William Preston's style than does privateering. Such trade would indeed have been a logical outlet for Preston's entrepreneurial efforts, since, as Osborn points out, his surveying business was in a steep decline: "Surveying activity declined from 209 sites surveyed in 1775 to virtually nothing by the end of the war, which resulted in serious loss of income for Preston."[20]

There is the question of whether John Floyd and William Radford were together on the *Phoenix*. In a note in volume 2 of his biography of Edmund Pendleton, Mays noted that there were four or five privateers named *Phoenix* during the Revolution, including one owned by Carter Braxton of Virginia and Robert Morris of Philadelphia.[21] Is it possible that William Radford was aboard another vessel named *Phoenix*, not Floyd's ship? The following strongly suggests that Radford and Floyd were not companions in any part of this caper.

Possible Role of William Radford

Radford first appears in the *Phoenix* story as a possible participant in hatching the scheme. Tapp writes of "the romantic Colonel Radford" in association with Edmund Pendleton, Dr. Thomas Walker, and Colonel Preston in the fall of 1776.[22] At that time, Radford was a

mere youth of no more than eighteen years, hardly a likely crony of those substantial gentlemen. Moreover, there could be no mis-identification of him with his father John, who died in 1759, the year William was born.[23]

It has been established by all accounts that the imprisonment of Floyd in England, and his journey to Paris and then home, occurred in 1777. It is difficult to place Radford in Europe in 1777. Yates states:

> It is possible that William Radford was on the privateer *Phoenix*, which was captured by the British in early 1777, that he was in Paris in October 1777, and returned to America late that year.[24]

Yates' speculation is not supported by documentation. It conflicts with the claim that Radford was captured by Banastre Tarleton, a point strongly argued by Yates.[25] In Yates' account Radford escaped by digging out from his prison cell in the Tower of London. No other account includes this escape or places Floyd in the Tower of London.

There are records[26] showing that a William Radford enlisted on August 4, 1776, and answered muster rolls from June 1777 to November 1779. Yates questioned whether this was the same Radford.[27] A Radford family history[28] supports the idea that two unrelated William Radfords served in the Revolution. Yates acknowledges

> a paper received from the Virginia State Library which certifies that William Radford enlisted in the 1st Va. Cont'l Regm't in the year 1777, that he re-enlisted for the war and served as Serg't and Serg't Major until the day of Buford's defeat, when he was wounded and died of his wounds while in the service of the United States.[29]

This paper was signed on September 21, 1787 by Ballard Smith, Lt. 1st Va. Regm't . Yates accepted this letter as referring to his ancestor William Radford.[30] Buford's defeat, it must be noted, was in May 1780 at the Battle of Waxhaws, where Tarleton earned his reputation for cruelty.

This part of the story of William Radford is difficult to reconcile to both the *Phoenix* story and the assignments of Tarleton in those years. Dates become very important in that effort. Yates was positive[31] about William Radford having been taken prisoner by Tarleton and sent to England. Certainly William Radford did not die as reported, so he may have been wounded and/or captured by Tarleton at

Waxhaws in 1780, or even caught by Tarleton on his raid to Charlottesville on June 4, 1781. Tarleton was in the northern campaign from 1776 until he was sent south in 1780, so Radford probably could not have been his prisoner prior to 1780.

Within that chronology, it is highly improbable that Radford was in the company of John Floyd in Europe in 1777.

Imprisonment and Freedom

There is concurrence in all accounts on the capture of the *Phoenix* by the British and the removal of the crew to England; no specific dates are known. What happened to the crew, with the exception of John Floyd and perhaps William Radford, is never mentioned. It is possible that the crew was impressed into the British Navy. However, there are several versions of the subsequent events, some of which I will call the "Floyd" account and some the "Radford" account. The questions at issue here are:

1) Where were the prisoners kept?
2) Were they tried in an official court?
3) Did they escape, or were they released?
4) If they escaped, how did they manage it?
5) Were Floyd and Radford together in prison? If so, how did they get together?
6) Were they together in Paris, and did they have the same experiences there?

For these questions, there are no letters or statements from the participants, no first-hand accounts – only family memories of twice-or-more-told tales. William Radford's daughter Mary was married to William Preston's son John, and John Floyd's son John was married to William Preston's daughter Letitia; thus, these stories must have circulated within the family. The two accounts differ in emphasis and in hero-making, but a careful comparison should give a better picture of what happened.

The story of Floyd's imprisonment, release or escape, and subsequent travel to France seems to be derived from Letitia Floyd's letter of 1843. In the "Floyd" version, John Floyd charmed the jailor's daughter into releasing him and got help from an American-sympa-

thizing clergyman who got him safely to France, where, subsisting on grapes and bread, he made his way to Paris. In Paris he contracted smallpox, had contacts with Benjamin Franklin and perhaps other prominent persons, and had help in arranging passage back to America. Tapp identifies Floyd's helpers at Dover, while the Draper manuscript Ms 5B does not.

The "Radford" story[32] adds another dimension of uncertainty, placing William Radford as (1) a companion to Floyd on the *Phoenix*,[33] or (2) a fellow prisoner,[34] or (3) a companion in France.[35] The association of John Floyd with William Radford may be real, but it is unverifiable, and therein lies a problem with this part of the story.

Letitia Floyd, in her letter to Rush, stated that "Col. Radford was brought to the same prison [where Floyd was held]."[36] She did not know whether the prison was in London or on the coast of England. Thus, she suggests that the two did not arrive together and that Radford was probably not on the *Phoenix*. Nowhere is there any suggestion that Floyd was in the Tower. He was reported variously to be in prison at Dartmouth,[37] in Devon (Dartmoor),[38] at Forton Gaol, Portsmouth,[39] and at an unidentified location.[40]

The "Radford" version has Radford imprisoned with William Chamberlayne in the Tower of London. In that account[41] Mrs. William Radford told fanciful tales about his imprisonment, describing in great detail the Tower itself and how Radford and Chamberlayne managed to dig their way out of the Tower prison.

Even though the location of Floyd's prison is uncertain, there are two distinct versions of how he got free. In one account, he was tried, pleaded for himself, and was acquitted.[42] Cartlidge could find no record of such a trial in England, but found that the Admiralty Court records for 1776 and 1777 were missing.[43] So that account cannot be confirmed or denied. The other version, the more popular and romantic one, is that Floyd charmed the jailer's daughter, who helped him escape.[44]

Incidentally, Ms 10NN – the surviving part of the Nathan Reid account – has Floyd twice caught by press gangs, sent to London, released, and helped by an unidentified man and his wife at Dover, who got him to Calais. In this manuscript is the only mention of Floyd in London. Cartlidge,[45] incidentally, is the only Floyd biographer who places Floyd and Radford together after prison.

The various versions agree that after Floyd's release or escape, he managed to find help, from an innkeeper and her husband[46] or a sympathetic sailor[47] or an American-leaning clergyman,[48] in getting to Dover and across the channel to Calais. Subsisting on grapes and bread provided by sympathetic French people, Floyd reached Paris and contacted Dr. Franklin,[49] who arranged a loan subsidy of ten guineas to get him back to America. This loan story is credible since the loan was repaid to the Treasury of the United States by Dr. Thomas Walker,[50] confirming the assistance of Dr. Franklin and the involvement of Dr. Walker, who seems to have had a hand in the venture all along. Floyd was reported to have contracted smallpox while in Paris and to have purchased a scarlet coat, which became his trademark.[51]

Was Lafayette a Player?

At this point, the "Radford" and "Floyd" versions become even more entangled and confusing. Yates[52] quotes Fiske in his *History of the American Revolution* for his account, in which Radford and a companion named Floyd managed to escape prison and get to Paris, where Gen. Lafayette presented Radford to Queen Marie Antoinette, who gave him a brace of pistols and a pair of golden buckles. On the other hand, Cartlidge[53] has Benjamin Franklin present Floyd and Radford to Marie Antoinette at Versailles.

Lafayette left France in March 1777 and arrived in America on April 19, 1777. He returned to France in January 1779, came to Boston in April 1780, and went back to France in January 1782.[54] Since he was not in France from March 1777 to early 1779, Lafayette could not have presented John Floyd at court. Yates[55]quotes Cartlidge[56] to the effect that Franklin took Floyd and Radford to Versailles to be presented to Queen Marie Antoinette, who gave each of them a pair of silver-and-paste shoe buckles. Yates adds that "Dr. [Lyman] Draper said that Colonel William Radford had told the same tale to Floyd's daughter-in-law, Letitia (Preston) Floyd." Presumably, then, this account would have been incorporated into Letitia's letter to her son Rush. However, the stated source (Draper Ms 5B, pp. 55-60) contains no reference to Floyd's visit to the French court under any sponsorship, nor does Mrs. Floyd's letter suggest such a visit.[57] Tapp mentions the possible visit to the Queen but without documentation. Fit-

ting, depending on an account by a descendant of William, Sophie Radford deMeissner,[58] discusses these various possibilities, which are equally speculative.

With the Lafayette chronology what it is, it is difficult to sustain either the Franklin or the Lafayette versions of a visit to Versailles by John Floyd. As far as John Floyd is concerned, the Versailles incident seems to be, at best, a fantasy.

Home and Destiny

Only scant detail exists in the story of John Floyd's journey from Europe (Paris?) back to Virginia, little of it verifiable. Apparently he landed at Charleston and proceeded immediately to Smithfield, Col. Preston's home in Montgomery County. A very brief account of this period in Floyd's life is told by his daughter-in-law, Letitia.[59] A longer and more fanciful account by Tapp[60] and a similar account by Cartlidge[61] with its own elaboration depend mostly on two Draper manuscripts: 10NN 189-194, the fraction of the Reid biography of Floyd, and 5B 56-68, Draper's biography of Floyd. Letitia's account is a family story that she naturally did not document, but it seems to have been Draper's chief source. Even though details of Floyd's journey from Paris to Smithfield are lacking, the fact remains that he did return by early 1778, ending Jane Buchanan's plans to marry another, thinking Floyd dead. On November 2, 1778, he and Jane Buchanan were married at Smithfield.

One thing is plain. From the fall of 1776 to his November wedding in 1778, John Floyd was one of the luckiest men alive. At every crucial point in that period, someone stepped up to rescue him from his difficulties, all brought on by a thoughtless and precipitous decision to become a privateer.

More than four years later his luck ran out. He was mortally wounded in an Indian ambush in Kentucky on April 12, 1783. Reports indicate that he was wearing his scarlet coat at the time,[62] a veritable invitation to any Native Americans in the vicinity to take aim at him. He was buried on an eminence at Floyd's Station, his chosen burial site. His widow subsequently married Alexander Breckenridge. When Mrs. Breckenridge died, the scarlet coat was put in her coffin, at her request.[63]

John Floyd's grave site was not sufficiently identified for anyone to find it with certainty. In 1934 Hamilton Tapp, the author of one of the Floyd biographies cited here, arranged to have thirty graves in the Breckenridge Burying Ground excavated and the skeletons examined.[64] Two skeletons of unusual length were found close together and assumed to be those of John Floyd and his son, George Rogers Clark Floyd. Thus, even in death, uncertainty plagued John Floyd. Perhaps his shade found some consolation in that both his namesake son and his namesake grandson earned historical recognition: the first, Dr. John Floyd, governor of Virginia 1830-1834; the second, John Buchanan Floyd, governor of Virginia, 1849-1852.

Endnotes

1. Hambleton Tapp, "Colonel John Floyd, Kentucky Pioneer," *The Filson Club History Quarterly*, vol. 15 (1941), pp. 1-24.
2. Nathan Reid; a fragment of his account is included in the collections of Lyman C. Draper, deposited in the Wisconsin Historical Society records and identified by MS and a number.
3. Letitia Preston Floyd, "History of 'The Preston Family'" (a letter to her son Benjamin Rush), in "Recollections of 18th Century Virginia Frontier Life," transcribed by June Stubbs, *The Smithfield Review*, vol. 1 (1997), pp. 3-16.
4. John Floyd, Letter to William Preston, December 16, 1776, in "Letters of Col. John Floyd, 1774-1783," ed. Neil Hammon and James Russell Harris, in *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, vol. 83 (1985), pp. 215-17.
5. Robert L. Scribner and Brent Tarter, eds., *Revolutionary Virginia: The Road to Independence* (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 1981), vol. 6, pp. 240-42.
6. Patricia Givens Johnson, *William Preston and the Alleghany Patriots* (Pulaski, Virginia: n. pub., 1976).
7. Ibid., p. 196.
8. Ibid., p. 195.
9. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," pp. 9-10.
10. Anna M. Cartlidge, "Colonel John Floyd, Reluctant Adventurer," *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, vol. 66 (1968), p. 341.
11. Johnson, *William Preston*, p. 195.
12. Hammon and Harris, "Letters," pp. 215-17.
13. Ibid., p. 216.
14. Johnson, *William Preston*, p. 196.
15. Ibid.
16. Floyd to Preston, December 26, 1776; Draper Ms 33S, 312-13.
17. Scribner and Tarter, *Revolutionary Virginia*, vol. 6, pp. 240-42.
18. Ibid, pp. 314-16.

19. Ibid., p. 515.
20. Richard Charles Osborn, *William Preston of Virginia, 1727-1783: The Making of a Frontier Elite*, University of Maryland dissertation (1990), pp. 300-1.
21. David John Mays, *Edmund Pendleton, 1721-1803, A Biography* (Boston: Harvard University Press, 1952; reprinted Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1984), pp. 369-70, note 52.
22. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 9.
23. Robert Somerville Yates, *A History of William Radford of Richmond, Virginia: His Ancestors and Descendants from 1700 to 1986* (Baldwin, Missouri: n. pub.), p. 3-12.
24. Ibid.
25. Ibid., p. 3-7.
26. Ibid.
27. Ibid, p. 3-8.
28. Minnie Adams Fitting, *The Radford Letters: A Radford Family History* (Blacksburg, Viginia: Pocahontas Press, Inc., 2001), pp. 7-12.
29. Yates, *A History*, p. 3-8.
30. Ibid., p. 3-7.
31. Ibid.
32. Ibid, pp. 3-1 to 3-12.
33. Ibid.
34. Letitia Preston Floyd, "John Floyd, Kentucky Hero, and Three Generations of Floyds and Prestons of Virginia," as transcribed by June Stubbs, *The Smithfield Review*, vol. 2, pp. 42-51.
35. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 345.
36. Letitia Floyd, "John Floyd" pp. 42-51.
37. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 10.
38. Walter Distelhorst, "Colonel John Floyd, of Kentucky, a Story," *The Filson Club History Quarterly*, vol. 31 (October 1957), pp. 317-32.
39. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 344.
40. Letitia Floyd, "John Floyd", p. 43; Draper Ms 5B 63.
41. Yates, *A History*, pp. 3-1 to 3-6.
42. Draper Ms 5B 60.
43. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 345, n. 76.
44. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 10; Distelhorst, "Colonel John Floyd," pp. 325-8.
45. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 345.
46. Ibid.
47. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 11.
48. Ibid.
49. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 11; Draper Ms 5B 62.
50. Draper Ms 5B 62.
51. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," pp. 11-12.
52. Yates, *A History*, p. 3-7.
53. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 345.
54. William Cutter, *The Life of General Lafayette* (New York: George F. Cooledge & Bro., 1849).

55. Yates, *A History*, p. 3-8.
56. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 345.
57. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 11.
58. Fitting, *The Radford Letters*, pp. 7-9.
59. Letitia Floyd, "John Floyd" p. 43, note 2.
60. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," pp. 10-12.
61. Cartlidge, "Reluctant Adventurer," p. 343-5.
62. Letitia Floyd, "John Floyd" p. 46, note 2.
63. Tapp, "Kentucky Pioneer," p. 23.
64. Ibid., pp. 23-4.

Montgomery County in August 1862: A Showalter Observation

Edited by James I. Robertson, Jr.

Letters from the Confederate home front are scarce in Civil War annals. Postal delivery was unpredictable; soldiers who received letters from loved ones either read them continuously until the paper disintegrated from repeated folding, or else lost them in the chaos of war. Similarly rare are communiqués from one writer to another behind the lines. Letters of that age were momentary and private exchanges of thoughts. Comparatively few civilians saw historical value in mail – or anything else in a struggle that taxed concentration and endurance. This is especially so in such regions as Southwest Virginia, where terrain and scattered population further reduced general communication.

Therefore the recent appearance of Henry Showalter's letter to his brother Samuel is a treasure in itself. Moreover, the contents of the letter give a fresh picture of individuals and life in eastern Montgomery County during the second year of the Civil War.

The Showalter family was German in background, large in number, mostly Mennonite, and, by the mid-19th century, scattered throughout the Shenandoah Valley as well as the hill country to the south.[1] Henry Showalter was the progenitor of the family that settled in Botetourt, Roanoke, and Montgomery counties. Beginning around 1800, he purchased a number of tracts in those areas. Henry Showalter and his wife Magdalena raised seven sons and four daughters.

The fourth child, Nicholas, grew up in Botetourt County. He married Elizabeth Griffin and, around 1840, moved to a small farm in eastern Montgomery County. The couple had seven sons. The two who play a role in this letter are Samuel, born in 1821, and Henry, born five years later. By 1860 Nicholas Showalter was 65 years old, with $2,000 in real estate and $425 in personal property. In short,

Nicholas Showalter was a small-scale farmer among neighbors of similar station.

On reaching adulthood, Nicholas's son Samuel re-located in the Salem section of Roanoke County. Samuel's brother Henry soon purchased a small tract of farmland in the Alleghany Springs region of neighboring Montgomery County.[2] As was normal for the time, family members had only a limited education; in Virginia, schools were mostly private undertakings and not readily available, especially in rural and frontier areas.

The enthusiasm and excitement associated with the coming of the Civil War did not infect the majority of Showalters, who were Mennonites and believed in pacifism.[3] The April 16, 1862, enactment of a conscription act by the Confederate Congress aroused fresh, strong reactions against the Civil War because the measure appeared to be an encroachment upon both personal liberties and state rights.

Such was the environment in which Henry Showalter sent a letter to his brother. What became of the two siblings thereafter is unknown.[4] Still, for a moment in time, Henry Showalter reported on his region, his neighbors, and the current effects of civil war in Montgomery County. Because that contribution is unique, it has lasting value.

The original letter is in the possession of a Showalter descendant, Elizabeth Hubbard DeMaury of Troutville, Virginia. Her son, Virginia Tech student Joshua DeMaury, first brought the letter to the editor's attention. Deep appreciation goes to the DeMaury family for permission to publish the Showalter letter here.

Mont[*gomery*] Cty.

August the 27, 1862. Alleghany Springs

> Dear brother, I take this privilege to inform you that We are tolerable well at present & hope these few lines will find you in good health. you requested me to write to you. Last Monday week the men over 35 was ordered to meet at Christians burgh.[5] Some thought they was to go under general floyd.[6] none of the Showalters did not go. The other day it was said that [those] under 35 was ordered out. but they have not been around to notice us.

Joseph is not stout.[7] some times he has very bad spells. Davison Myres came home before I got back from your house & is here yet, to gether with all the rest of us.[8] he espects to be discharged. I dont think there is many in this neighborhood that wants to go. I for one do not want to go. It has bin very dry here, but Corn looks tolerable well.

elliott Willis has got home since the exchange of prisioners.[9] the yankeys [kept] Him about 4 months. I believe he was not well treated. davison Myres seen a man when he was in the Army that told him that he was at Brother david's Wedding.[10] I did not ask Myres who he Married but I guess it was C. Ronk.[11] William willis died in the army.[12] About Richmond hospital. Miss willis took it very hard, he being her youngest child.[13]

archibald White[14] is making Copperas[15] up the river above Miss Martins.[16] there is Some very rich ore there. they sell their Copperas at $1.00. I dont know how they have raised 50 cts. On it. Mother Colered with it & Colord very well. I have begun to thrash [and] Sell wheat, & its a hard way to thrash with flails.

I dont know how long they will let me stay out of [*the*] army. eli has got the sore throat. it not be dangerous. I expect William & Mary is uneasy after loosing the other one.[17]

I aloud to write to you last week but Isaac[18] & James[19] Showalter went to Salem last Saturday. Isaac aloud to go to your house but it rained so he Staid in Salem till Monday morning & then came back on the train & James Staid at James Woltz's.[20]

If you have any[*thing*] worth relating, write to me. So fare well for the present till next we meet. When this letter you see, remember me Till together in heaven we be.

Henry Showalter to Samuel Showalter

Come to see us as soon as you can. Jesus let me to thy bosom fly while the billows round me roll.[21]

Endnotes

1. Genealogical material supplied by Elizabeth Hubbard DeMaury, Troutville, Va.; Judith Showalter Sandy, Blacksburg, Va.; and Louis R. Showalter, Roanoke, Va.
2. The 1860 Montgomery County census listed five Showalter families living in the Alleghany Springs area. Heads of the household were William, Nicholas, Anthony, Philip, and John Showalter. Nicholas was the oldest. The others were farmers with children ranging in number from two to six.
3. Showalters were one of some 400 Mennonite families in western Virginia when civil war began. The religious sect lived faithfully by the teaching of Jesus to "love your enemies" and to "turn the other cheek." In 1861, one church authority wrote, the Mennonites "could not approve of, or support what they considered to be a rebellion against an established government ordained by God." They had no grievance "against the Union at the outset of the war, and if they had, their doctrinal position would have obligated them to refrain from opposition or resistance." Samuel Horst, *Mennonites in the Confederacy* (Scottsdale, Pa., 1969), pp. 15, 16, 18.
4. On April 23, 1863, a Henry Showalter enlisted at Dublin in a new company being formed for the 26th Virginia Infantry Battalion. The only other data in this man's service record is that he was present on duty in April, 1864. Terry Lowry, *26th Battalion Virginia Infantry* (Lynchburg, Va., 1991), p. 151.
5. The first two paragraphs of the Showalter letter address the reaction to the Confederacy's 1862 conscription act. This was the first instance in American history when the government ordered men into the army. Open opposition, inexperienced enforcement, multifarious methods of evading the law, and men continuing to volunteer for military service initially kept the number of conscripts low. At the time of the Showalter letter, the State of Georgia had furnished barely 2,700 conscripts – an average of about 24 men per county. Albert Burton Moore, *Conscription and Conflict in the Confederacy* (New York, 1924), pp. 123-7.
6. Following disgraceful behavior at Fort Donelson, Tennessee, in February 1862, Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd had returned to southwestern Virginia and minor duty. He was then commanding a band of conscripts estimated at 500-1,000 men. U. S. War Department (comp.), *War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (Washington, 1880-1902), Ser. I, 12: Pt. 3, pp. 446, 564.
7. The third son of Nicholas Showalter was twenty-three at his March 10, 1862, enlistment in the "Preston Guards" of the 11th Virginia Infantry Regiment. The remainder of Joseph Showalter's short service record lists him as "absent sick." Robert T. Bell, *11th Virginia Infantry* (Lynchburg, Va., 1985), 93.
8. A. D. Myers, a Montgomery County farmer, had joined a nearby Floyd County company that became part of the 54th Virginia. Myers served with the regiment until deserting the army in January 1865. G. L. Sherwood and Jeffrey C. Weaver, *54th Virginia Infantry* (Lynchburg, Va., 1993), p. 206.
9. On April 17, 1861, Elliott Willis enlisted in the "Montgomery Fencibles," which became a company in the 4th Virginia. He was captured in March 1862, at the

battle of Kernstown. Exchanged five months later, Willis returned to the army and gained promotion to sergeant. A foot wound in 1863 preceded his May 1864 capture at the battle of Spotsylvania. Willis died July 5, 1864, of disease at Point Lookout Prison, Maryland. James I. Robertson, Jr., *4th Virginia Infantry* (Lynchburg, Va., 1982), p. 81.

10. David Showalter of Botetourt County enlisted April 22, 1864, in the 3rd Virginia Reserves. As of December 31 of that year, he was reported absent without leave. Patti O. Weaver and Jeffrey C. Weaver, *Reserves: The Virginia Regimental Histories Series* (Lynchburg, Va., 2002), p. 281.
11. Showalter married his first cousin, the daughter of Joseph and Mary Showalter Ronk of Lincoln County, West Virginia (Family papers in the possession of Judith Showalter Sandy).
12. William Willis of Montgomery County enlisted March 10, 1862, with Joseph Showalter in the "Preston Guards" company of the 11th Virginia. Four months later, he died of unknown causes. Bell, *11th Virginia*, p. 98.
13. Elizabeth Willis was a widow in her early sixties. At the time, she lived with her eldest son, Elliott, in the Alleghany Springs area. William Willis was the youngest of her three sons. 1860 Virginia Census – Montgomery County.
14. Then in his thirties, Archer C. White was a "retired merchant" in the Shawsville area. His personal estate was in excess of $16,000, a princely sum in those days. 1860 Virginia Census – Montgomery County.
15. Copperas is the general name for ferrous sulfate, a green, crystalline compound used primarily in dyeing and the making of ink.
16. Quite likely, Showalter was referring to Kezza Martin. The 70-year-old widow lived in Christiansburg with her son's large family. 1860 Virginia Census – Montgomery County.
17. Eli Showalter was the six-year-old son of William and Mary S. Showalter, a farming couple in the Alleghany Springs region. "The other one" was likely their infant daughter Janetta. 1860 Virginia Census – Montgomery County.
18. Like the writer of this letter, Isaac Showalter also joined the new company raised in 1863 for the 26th Virginia Infantry Battalion. His enlistment date was September 29, and he was reported present on duty in April 1864. Lowry, *26th Battalion Virginia Infantry*, pp. 23, 151.
19. James Showalter was eighteen at the time and the oldest of six children of Philip and Mary A. Showalter in Alleghany Springs. 1860 Virginia Census – Montgomery County.
20. A carpenter by trade, 38-year-old James H. Woltz enlisted March 21, 1862, in his hometown Salem's Flying Artillery. He spent much of 1863 on detailed duty around the Salem area but surrendered with his command at Appomattox. 1860 Virginia Census – Roanoke County; Robert L. Nicholas and Joseph Servis, *Powhatan, Salem, and Courtney Henrico Artillery* (Lynchburg, Virginia, 1997), p. 225.
21. Showalter presented a coarse rendition of the opening lines of Charles Wesley's famous hymn: "Jesus, lover of my soul / Let me to Thy bosom fly / While the waters nearer roll/ While the tempest still is high ..."

Figure 1: The Glade blade. General view. Photograph by the author.

The Blade from Glade[1]

Jim Glanville

Introduction

In March of 2004 I published an article [2] in *The Smithfield Review* summarizing the considerable evidence that Spanish conquistadors had twice entered southwestern Virginia in the sixteenth century: In 1540, when a scouting party from the De Soto *entrada* made its way north from Tennessee, and in 1567, when a gold-seeking expedition came north along the old Cherokee Trail from a base of Spanish operations near present-day Morganton, North Carolina. During the latter expedition the Spanish attacked a palisaded Native American village, probably located at what is now Saltville in Smyth County.

After its publication, no one challenged the conclusions of the article, and I received a number of communications describing direct archeological evidence of a sixteenth-century Spanish presence in Virginia. If such physical evidence could be found and validated, it would provide dramatic proof of my conclusions.

Whenever anyone approached me with a claim of such physical evidence, I immediately responded. I offered to travel anywhere on short notice to examine personally what any informant had to show. Sadly, until recently, all reports of evidence evaporated; objects that had been described to me vanished; alleged sightings were recanted; and scheduled meetings to examine artifacts were canceled.*

*Perhaps the most amusing of these many nonstarters was the description of a bowl-like metal object, putatively a Spanish helmet, said to have been for many years in the possession of a prominent Marion, Virginia, family. "Perhaps a Cadillac hubcap?" I inquired rather archly of the intermediary who brought me the news. "More like a De Soto hubcap," he replied. But it turned out there wasn't even a hubcap to be examined, let alone a helmet. This object proved as ephemeral as the rest.

© Jim Glanville, 2006. All rights reserved.

I kept hoping, however, knowing that, even if an artifact did show up, the chances of its being the real McCoy would be very slim.

The Blade Makes its Appearance

Finally, after more than a year had passed, a trusted informant[3] who lives in Southwest Virginia told me that he had personally seen an unusual blade – possibly Spanish – and that he could have it available at his home whenever I was ready to drive down to Washington County. Furthermore, he said that when I came I could examine it, handle it, and photograph it. It was, he said, a blade made of steel with a curious form. As a man with a many-year interest in antique weapons, my informant was certain it was not a Civil War bayonet, nor a knife from the Western Virginia frontier. It was, he reported, unlike anything in his experience to be found traditionally in local collections.

He further said that the blade had a detailed provenience, and told the following tale: Some fifty years ago a neighbor of his who lives in Washington County, not far from Glade Spring, was burning wood from an old chestnut tree. As the wood burned, an eighteen inch long steel blade emerged among the ashes. From the embers of the fire, his neighbor rescued and lovingly preserved the blade, which the neighbor judged must have been deeply embedded in the chestnut wood.

Over the years, the blade's owner had made some efforts to have the blade identified, but without success. A few years back, knowledgeable associates of the traveling television program *The Antiques Road Show* had assembled in nearby Abingdon to look at local collectibles. But when presented with the blade for examination and identification, none of the gathered experts had been prepared to offer an opinion as to its nature or origin.

Inspecting the Blade

So on May 10, 2005, I drove down to inspect the blade. Sure enough it was a real object. It is pictured in Figure 1.

The blade is just one-eighth inch shy of being eighteen inches long and appears to be made of carbon steel. It is double edged, and it is quite sharp. I didn't actually try to shave with it, but I believe I

could have. My notes made on that day record that "the blade has blood grooves on both sides and is 5 mm thick at the *ricasso*." My informant and I looked up that word *ricasso* in Harold Peterson's 1958 book *American Knives*.[4] It's the thick part at the base of the blade. I noted further that the "median strip" at the blade's central axis is about 5 mm thick and the tapering blades (both edged) that come from that central strip are of roughly half that thickness and are offset along the central axis of the blade. The blade has distinctive markings near its hilt end, as shown in Figure 2.

So since a real blade had proved to exist, now came the job of identifying it.

Investigating the Blade

Not unnaturally, I began my task with the assumption that I was dealing with a European blade from the sixteenth or seventeenth century. When an internet search failed to reveal anything that looked like the blade in question, I extended my search to the stacks of Newman Library at Virginia Tech. In the online library catalog, my quest soon narrowed to Ewart Oakeshott's book[5] that features many

Figure 2: The Glade blade. Close up view of the markings at the hilt end. Photograph by the author.

sketches by its author of Europeans' bladed weapons from medieval times to the Industrial Revolution. Unfortunately, I couldn't get immediate access to the book; it was checked out to another library patron. Confident that this was the book I needed to examine, I initiated a book recall and waited with anticipation. In the meantime, not to be idle, I emailed a Spanish-period historian of my acquaintance, asking for the names of Spanish weapons experts in the Southeast. I explained the reason for my request, but told the historian that I wasn't jumping to any conclusions.

During this period of waiting, an archeologist expert in the colonial American period quite coincidentally arrived to lecture in Blackburg under the auspices of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities (APVA), which both owns and maintains the Smithfield Plantation in Blacksburg and supervises the massive excavation project currently ongoing in tidewater Virginia under the banner of the Jamestown Rediscovery project. "Yes," said this Jamestown specialist, "I can put you in touch with an arms expert from the period you are researching. Send me an email." However, my email went unanswered.

At length, a couple of weeks after my recall request, I received email notification that the Oakeshott book had been returned. Aha! I jumped in the car and drove down to Newman Library, hopeful that at last the mystery would be solved. But repeated thumbing through the Oakeshott volume only complicated the puzzle. I read about, and studied pictures of, dirks and dudgeons and fusettos and flamberges, and not a one of them looked anything like the blade from Glade. The blade was something unusual, and I was convinced by now that experts from Jamestown and from university archeology departments in the Southeast were not likely to be much help – even when, and if, I got in contact with them. Obviously, the search had to broaden. So where next to turn?

Identifying the Blade

Stymied in the library, I went back to the internet, and in due course found www.knife-expert.com and its guru Bernard R. Levine of Eugene, Oregon. Levine is the author of several books about knives[6] and has written more than 500 knife-related articles.

The email message I sent him on May 28, 2005, was short and to the point: "Dear Mr. Levine: Can you tell me anything about the attached blade? Thanks. Jim." I sent an electronic image of the blade along with the message.

The reply came after only eight hours and was equally short and equally to the point: "I'm not certain, but it appears to be a sub-Sahara African spear or lance blade. If the cross-section of the blade is stepped, kind of like this

that confirms it. BRL...." Bingo! The blade was indeed stepped, exactly as described. A sub-Saharan African blade it is.

In a follow-up phone conversation, Mr. Levine suggested the date of the blade as possibly the late nineteenth or early twentieth century.[7]

Not that I needed additional convincing, but purely coincidental visits to two artifact collectors over the following few weeks added further weight to the conclusion. The first collector[8] amazed me by suggesting a sub-Saharan African origin after I merely waved a general outline of the blade in the air with my fingers. The second collector[9] actually produced for my inspection an African spear with a gigantic spear point, about three feet long, with the characteristic curved profile and L-stepped blade (Figure 3).

Further library searching, this time with African weapons as the objective, finally produced documentary evidence of the blade's provenience. A Smithsonian Institution publication[10] pictures two blades from the Fang people of Gabon in West Africa that are, with their median strips and backwards pointing spikes, of the same style as the Glade blade.

The African Background

Unlike in the Middle East or the Mediterranean, there was no Bronze Age in sub-Saharan Africa, and evidence for iron working appears very early. Radiocarbon dates ranging from 1,000 BC-1,500 BC have been established for a dozen or more iron-making sites in central Africa, a time period long before iron was being made in En-

Figure 3. A large African blade similar in style to the one from Glade being held by its owner, Tommy Beutell. The blade of this weapon is identical in style to the Glade blade but over twice the size.
Photograph by the author.

gland, for example. Many additional sites all across Africa south of the Sahara have yielded radiocarbon dates from the first millennium BC, between 0 BC and 1,000 BC.[11]

The same source referenced in the previous paragraph tells (on page 31) that an iron furnace at Otumbi in central Gabon, a country on the African west coast at the southeastern end of the Gulf of Guinea, has been independently radiocarbon dated to both 690 BC and 450 BC. Gabon is the traditional homeland of the Fang people. So, while the blade from Glade is likely of relatively modern manufacture, it was produced in a part of Africa with a 2,500 year history of iron making.

Not surprisingly, iron making, blacksmithing, and iron trading took on important cultural and socioeconomic aspects in sub-Saharan African societies. The societal role played by iron in its many aspects has become a major focus of study for modern archeologists and ethnohistorians.[12] Interestingly, some of the issues involved and some of the questions raised by these studies of iron show parallels with questions we ask and would like to answer about the comparable time period for the Native American inhabitants of the Southeast United States. In the Southeast, rather than iron, it is the uses and economy of objects made from steatite, marine shell, and copper we'd like to understand. The problems of interpreting and understanding ancient societies that left an archeological record – but not a written one – are universal.

Conclusion

The Glade blade is an interesting object. But its place and probable date of manufacture place it one continent and three centuries distant from the Virginia conquistadors.

What may we conclude about how the blade came to be in the embers of a fire near Glade Spring? Nothing. We might speculate that some attorney from nearby Abingdon, who perhaps served as an officer during World War One (there were such men), picked up the blade in a London curio shop on his way home. How the blade wound up stuck in a chestnut tree is anyone's guess. My guess is teenage sons of the attorney and horseplay (there were such teenagers).

There's the pity and the glory of archeology. After a lot of hard work, sometimes just telling a plausible story is the best result that can be achieved.

Final Comments

My retirement career as an amateur historian and improper archeologist has led me down some enchanting byways and brought me into contact with some fascinating people. Life once again teaches the old lesson: it is about the journey, not about the destination.

In my earlier article about the Virginia conquistadors I wrote: "It seems highly unlikely that direct archeological evidence of a Spanish presence in Saltville will ever be found. Together, the impaired nature of the Saltville environs, and what would have been very brief sixteenth-century encounters between Spaniards and Native Americans, weigh heavily against detecting a Spanish presence – but anything is possible; and those of us who live west of the Blue Ridge can hope."

So I continue to hope, and the saga of the search for Spanish artifacts in southwestern Virginia goes on. I've recently seen and photographed a curious dime-sized, apparently silver, coin with an unusual design. It was found after a rainfall on the surface of a newly plowed field in the Broadford section of Smyth County. I am still not jumping to any conclusions, but stay tuned...

Acknowledgments

Thanks first to Tom Merrihue, who located the blade, brought it to the author's attention, and arranged for the author to see it. Thanks to Bernard R. Levine, who provided the African identification of the blade and an interesting discussion of its probable background. Thanks to Gordon Barlow for confirming the African origin of the blade. Thanks to Tommy Beutell for hospitality and for showing the author his African blade. Thanks to Hugh Campbell, David Brown, and Michael Barber, who read and commented on earlier drafts of this article. For helpful discussions and sound editorial advice, thanks to Deena Flinchum. Thanks to the staff of Newman Library at Virginia Tech for their ongoing cooperation and support. All the mistakes, infelicities, and embarrassments that remain are the sole responsibility of the author.

Endnotes

1. Glade Spring is a small town in Washington County, Virginia, just off of Interstate Highway 81. It was once an important railroad junction of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad and the takeoff point of a branch line to Saltville.
2. Jim Glanville, "Conquistadors at Saltville in 1567? A Review of the Archeological and Documentary Evidence," *Smithfield Review*, vol. 8 (2004): pp. 70-108.
3. Tom Merrihue, Emory, Virginia.
4. Harold Peterson, *American Knives: The First History and Collectors' Guide* (New York: Scribners, 1958; reprint edition published by the Gun Room Press, 1980).
5. R. Ewart Oakeshott, *European Weapons and Armour: From the Renaissance to the Industrial Revolution* (Guildford, UK: Lutterworth Press, 1978). With line illustrations by the author.
6. Bernard R. Levine, *Levine's Guide to Knives and their Values*, 4th edition (Iola, Wisconsin: Krause Publications, 1997); *Knifemakers of Old San Francisco* (Boulder, Colorado: Paladin Press, 1998); and *Pocket Knives: The Collector's Guide to Identifying Buying and Enjoying Pocket Knives* (Scranton, Pennsylvania: Courage Books, 1994).
7. Bernard R. Levine, personal communications, May and June 2005.
8. Gordon Barlow, Staunton, Virginia.
9. Tommy Beutell, Tuckasegee, North Carolina.
10. Christopher Spring, *African Arms and Armour* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1993). The two blades very similar in appearance to the Glade blade are pictured on page 16 of this book.
11. Pierre de Maret and G. Thiry, "How Old is the Iron Age in Central Africa?" chapter 2, pp. 29-39, in *The Culture and Technology of African Iron Production*, ed. Peter R. Schmidt (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1996).
12. Michael S. Bisson, S. Terry Childs, Philip De Barros, and Augustin F. C. Holl. *Ancient African Metallurgy: The Sociocultural Context*, edited and with a foreword by Joseph O. Vogel (Walnut Creek, California: AltaMira Press, 2000).

The Smithfield Review
Volume X, 2006

Growth and Independence of Methodist Congregations in Blacksburg, Virginia

Christopher Ross Donald
Duke Divinity School

A note from the author: While doing research for one of my classes at Duke Divinity School, I was examining Methodist church records on deposit in the Special Collections of Newman Library at Virginia Tech. These records have a mass of information about the early history of Methodism in Blacksburg, including the membership rolls of the church, dating back to the late 1850s. In addition to a chronological listing of members, there are class lists, baptismal records, and wedding records. As I looked through these records, I noticed that several members baptized or married in the late 1850s and early 1860s had the notation "colored" beside their names. Between 1862 and 1864, twenty-three white probationers and nineteen African-American probationers were listed. At that time, the Methodist denomination required a six-month probationary period of its prospective members before they were granted full membership in the church. In fact, whole class lists of African-Americans were recorded; of the five classes meeting at the church, two were wholly African-American. In 1860, Blacksburg Methodist Episcopal Church, South (MECS)[1] had 142 members; forty-eight of those members were African-American. In less than fifteen years, however, all 180 members of the church were white. The African-American members of Blacksburg MECS had disappeared from the membership and class rolls.[2] Where did they go? Why did they leave?

This study of Methodism in Blacksburg and the relationship between white and African-American Methodist congregations in the town will discuss three major areas of interest: 1) the introduction of Methodism into Blacksburg, as well as some relevant features of the physical, cultural, and economic setting of the area; 2) the develop-

ment of white and African-American Methodist congregations in America and the South; 3) the growth and ultimate separation of Methodist congregations in Virginia and in Blacksburg.

Beginnings of Methodism in Blacksburg

Methodism Comes to Blacksburg

The laity first brought the Methodist Episcopal Church to Blacksburg. Joseph McDonald was a Blacksburg farmer and merchant who lived near present-day Price's Fork. While in Philadelphia on business just before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, McDonald heard Francis Asbury preach. Asbury had been sent to America by John Wesley, Methodist founder, in the late 1760s to supervise the work of Methodist preachers. After the service, McDonald asked Asbury to come to Blacksburg to preach. Asbury promised, at the very least, to send a circuit rider, but the beginning of the Revolutionary war interrupted his efforts. So, after the second annual conference in 1785, at the farm named Green Hill in North Carolina, circuit rider Jeremiah Lambert was dispatched to Blacksburg and the western frontier. When Lambert arrived in Blacksburg, he found that McDonald had already organized a Methodist class meeting. Early visits by circuit riders were hosted by the McDonalds in their home or in the field at their farm.[3]

Methodism was popular in Blacksburg during those early days, attracting many of the village's leaders, including the family of William Black, for whom the town is named. When the original plan for Blacksburg was laid out in 1798, a lot was set aside for the Methodist Church – the lot where the Whisner Building of Blacksburg United Methodist Church stands today. For the next thirty to forty years, it was the only church building in the community, and was shared with the Presbyterians. After the Methodist Church had outgrown two different log structures, a brick church was built in 1846, and the Presbyterians constructed their own new building at about that same time.

Records from the eighteenth century are lost, but, according to the Recording Steward's Record from 1859-1880, several members of the Preston family, a prominent family in Blacksburg history, were members of the Methodist congregation. Mary Hart Preston, wife of Robert Taylor Preston and daughter-in-law of Governor James Patton

Preston, was an active and important member of the congregation for several decades before and after the Civil War. She appears in the Recording Steward's records frequently and, along with one of her daughters, Virginia Preston Means, is memorialized in a very large stained glass window in the Whisner Building of the present-day Blacksburg United Methodist Church. While Robert Taylor Preston's name does not appear in the Recording Steward's Record as frequently, he is mentioned several times, once as "General Preston" and at another time as "Colonel Preston." He was made a trustee of the local Methodist college when it began to operate under the name Preston and Olin Institute (see below). Waller R. Preston, son of William Ballard Preston, joined the Church in March of 1864. One James P. Preston is also listed as a Methodist member, who made contributions to various funds. It is not possible to tell from the Recording Steward's Record whether this James P. Preston is the son of Robert Taylor Preston or of William Ballard Preston, since both men had sons of about the same age named James P. and other offspring who were members of the Methodist congregation. Another interesting reference to the Preston name is listed in September 1863 when "Sarah Preston" is named as witness to the baptism of "James W. Preston (colored)." Though the record does not indicate whether James Preston was slave or free, it is reasonable to assume that he or his ancestors had taken their surname from their owners since that was the common practice of the day.[4]

Early Blacksburg: An Upper South, Mountain Community

For most of its life, Blacksburg was a small farming village in the mountains. The economy of Blacksburg, from its beginnings in the late eighteenth century through the mid-twentieth century, was based on agriculture and mining. The people raised hogs and cattle, along with crops such as corn, wheat, rye, flax, and hemp. Corn was the most popular grain because it could be eaten, milled for flour or meal, or made into whiskey. Hemp was also a cash crop because the sailing and freight industries used large quantities of it to make rope. Though some area families such as the Prestons, Kents, and Cloyds were large landowners possessing dozens of slaves, most of the area's farming was very small-scale and oriented toward local markets. From the mid

nineteenth century onward, however, significant economic activity in the area surrounding Blacksburg centered around mining for coal, iron, and other minerals.[5]

Another notable nineteenth century economic change came in 1851 when the leaders of Blacksburg's MECS and town leaders established the Olin and Preston Institute. Two years later the school was officially made the men's college of the Baltimore Conference of the MECS. The college underwent a name change – becoming Preston and Olin Institute – and operated sporadically until 1872. William Ballard Preston and Robert Taylor Preston both served as members of the college's board until financial difficulties rendered independent operation impossible. In 1872, the local government authorities pledged a bond issue of $20,000 to persuade the Commonwealth to take ownership under the Morrill Act, federal legislation calling for each state to establish a land-grant university. The school was renamed Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, although the Blacksburg Methodists, especially the Preston and Black families, continued to be involved in its governance.

According to the 1830 census, 12,306 people were living in Montgomery County, an area considerably larger than the Montgomery County of today. It is not possible to determine how many were considered residents of Blacksburg, but an important fact about the population is that it was overwhelmingly (83%) white. There were 2,082 African-Americans in the county, and most of them were slaves. Only 56 free people of color lived in the county, and 38 of them were under the age of 24.[6] The number of African-Americans in the area increased after the Civil War, when mining became a larger part of the local economy. However, this population ratio was still very small compared to some eastern Virginia counties, where the black-to-white ratio was two to one. This smaller population ratio in Blacksburg likely impacted the way town leaders exercised and preserved power through political and social institutions.

One event in the history of Virginia had a deep and long-lasting impact on race relations in the Blacksburg locale despite the low percentage of slaves in the area. This event reverberated throughout the Commonwealth and across the South. In 1831, Nat Turner, a slave and self-proclaimed preacher from Southampton County, Virginia, led a slave rebellion that resulted in the deaths of about 60 whites and

more than 100 blacks. Grossly exaggerated news reports spread rapidly, and legislatures across the South reacted by passing a number of harsh, repressive "Black Codes." Two of these codes are significant here. The first prohibited slave assemblies for worship unless they were under the supervision of a white preacher. The second augmented federal fugitive slave laws, limiting the travel of African-Americans, both slave and free. In fact, free African-Americans from the North could not enter Upper South states such as Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware.[7] Figure 1, which depicts only the violence committed by blacks against whites and ignores the African-American deaths at the hands of white mobs, illustrates the fear that gripped white Southerners. Given the white-to-black population ratio mentioned above, there was scant likelihood that African-Americans in western Virginia would stage a violent uprising. Still, Blacksburg's political leaders, headed by William Ballard Preston in the General Assembly, moved to limit the further spread of slavery into southwestern Virginia.[8] Presumably, western Virginia legislators hoped such action could fur-

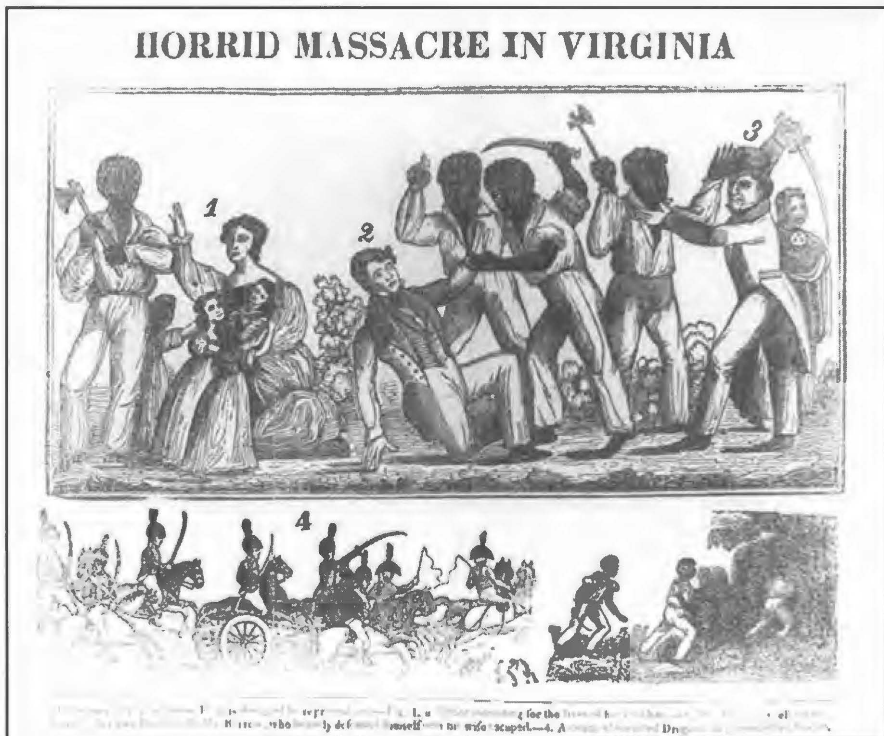


Figure 1. Press depictions of the Nat Turner rebellion.

ther solidify their political base of yeomen farmers and skilled artisans as well as guard their expressed position against slave-holding and/or industrial interests in Tidewater.[9] The threat of violence in the western region was virtually non-existent, but the fear was very real.

Early Development of American Methodist Churches

American Methodist Episcopal Churches

The Methodist Episcopal Church, with an emphasis on charismatic preaching and democratic polity, appealed to a broad spectrum of worshipers. However, in 1844 it fell prey to the same forces that would eventually split the country as irreconcilable differences over slavery led to denominational division. Despite both John Wesley's stance against slavery and explicit statements in Methodist doctrine against slave-holding, Southern Methodists felt slavery was consistent with Scriptural Christianity. The newly-formed Methodist Episcopal Church, South dedicated itself to a Scriptural defense of slavery, even while anti-slavery doctrines remained on its books.

In *The Story of American Methodism*, historian Frederick Norwood documents an observable pattern of division within Methodist churches.[10] More recently, Richard Heitzenrater and other historians have accepted Norwood's premise to explain the divisions that have marked various stages in the development of American Methodism. The pattern of division observed by Norwood is that early churches began as integrated congregations with a shared worship. As a congregation grew, ideological and theological separation within worship and church activities sometimes began. In other words, a type of "segregation" might develop inside a congregation. The minority group would then meet at a separate time and, eventually, in a separate place, sometimes driven out of the shared building and sometimes leaving of its own will. With few bonds still tying the minority to the majority, an independent organization developed. Eventually a regional denomination resulted, where there was affiliation with other, similar congregations. Examples of this pattern of separation taken from Methodist history include the establishment of two denominations – the Wesleyan Church and the Free Methodist Church. The earliest example of the pattern, however, is especially relevant to this study:

Figure 2. Bishop Richard Allen.

the division based on race that led to the establishment of the African Methodist Episcopal (AME) Church.

African-American Methodist Episcopal Churches

Methodism in the eighteenth century grew quickly. A number of Methodist "preaching houses" were built in Philadelphia, including St. George's Methodist Episcopal Church. St. George's held integrated worship services and counted among its members licensed African-American preachers and exhorters, including Richard Allen (Figure 2). In 1787, the white trustees decided to set aside the balcony of St. George's for African-American worshipers; they were no longer welcome to sit on the main floor of the church. Allen and other African-American members found this segregation intolerable. One Sunday as they knelt in prayer on the main floor of the church during the worship service, white ushers attempted to forcibly move them to the balcony. Instead, Allen and the African-Americans of St. George's walked out. They began the Free African Society and soon bought an old blacksmith shop which they renovated as a separate place to meet (Figure 3). This chapel was constructed by the African-American Methodists at their own expense, and worship there was led by African-American preachers and exhorters. Although exercising autonomy in teaching, nurture, and worship, the Free African Society was still technically under the control of the trustees and pastor of St. George's.

After repeated attempts by white church leaders to exercise control, the Free African Society organized as Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church, popularly known as Mother Bethel Church. The experience of the Bethel AME Church was repeated, in various though not so dramatic ways, in many other congregations throughout the mid-Atlantic and Northeast. In 1816 Richard Allen and the leaders of other African-American Methodist congregations in Philadelphia and

Figure 3. Blacksmith shop renovated to be first Free African Society meetinghouse.

New York met to organize the African Methodist Episcopal Church (AME) as a denomination. The new denomination followed Methodist Episcopal organizational structures with annual conferences, bishops, and itinerant pastors. Its members professed belief in the Methodist doctrines and theology given to American Methodism by John Wesley. Richard Allen was elected the first bishop.[11]

Following its formation in 1816, the AME Church sent missionaries into the South. Their work was limited mostly to port cities such as Norfolk, Charleston, and New Orleans, where larger populations of free African-Americans lived.[12] The missions were not successful for several reasons. First, slaves were usually forced to attend the churches attended by their owners. Methodist and non-Methodist whites in these areas did not like the self-help and social uplift message preached by AME missionaries; slave-owners wanted control of the Gospel message preached to their slaves. Second, southern whites were comfortable with the hierarchy and racial roles of their society and did not want them upset by northern missionaries. Third, the

political and legal measures passed following the Nat Turner rebellion impeded any attempts to establish separate churches. By the 1830s the AME Church had withdrawn almost entirely from active mission efforts in the South.

The Pattern of Separation in Blacksburg

The Virginia Annual Conference of the AME Church

In the period just before and during the Civil War, most African-American congregations in Virginia had achieved the level of separate meeting times and places but not as independent organizations. Noted historian Luther P. Jackson notes,

> In Virginia, separate Methodist churches were eventually set up for the blacks in certain cities, but in each case this was due to overcrowded conditions in the white church while after separation the parent body maintained complete control."[13]

One such church was St. John AME Church in Norfolk, considered the mother church of the AME in Virginia. It began as the St. John Chapel of the white congregation at Butte Street MECS, and was welcomed into the AME in the 1860s.

During the war years, the AME Church was able to gain a strong foothold by following Union armies into South Carolina and Virginia. Doing so, AME missionaries saw themselves as obeying Providence and as "gathering in the Methodists who were as sheep without shepherds" in their work throughout the South.[14] Even before the war was over, missionaries in Charleston and other cities were winning over large numbers of African-American congregants from MECS churches where they had outnumbered white congregants two or three to one, yet had no say in church governance or worship. In 1863, the congregation worshiping at St. John Chapel in Norfolk was welcomed into the Baltimore Annual Conference of the AME Church. Within three years other AME churches in Norfolk, Portsmouth, Petersburg, and Richmond had been added.[15] The work of AME pastors and bishops was so successful that, in May 1867, the Virginia Annual Conference of the AME Church was organized with thirty-five hundred members. One of its first orders of business was a resolution instructing the bishop to "write an address to all colored Methodists in Virginia, defining our position and stating points of agreement and disagreement,

and urging all to unite in one common fold."[16] The goal of the AME Virginia Conference was nothing less than winning over the entire African-American membership of the MECS to the AME Church.

As this description indicates, the missionaries of the AME Church were not really evangelists as much as community organizers. Historian Harry Richardson recounts:

> Many of the persons who joined the A.M.E.'s had already been converted by M.E. preachers. They were dissatisfied in the M.E. Church, and joined the A.M.E.'s in protest or retaliation. This also applies to the black sections of congregations as well as to [individual] persons. At times, whole groups would leave the white churches and come to the black. Thus, with the A.M.E. evangelists, the emphasis was as much on organizing new churches as it was on preaching and trying to reach the unconverted.[17]

Their method of evangelization did not rely on conversions, but focused instead on setting up independent African-American churches recruited from the congregations of the MECS.

African-American members of the MECS transferred to the AME Church for many reasons. Some were encouraged to join the AME Church by ministers of the MECS, who thought it would be better than having African-American members affiliate with the Yankee-controlled Methodist Episcopal Church.[18] Perhaps most important, though, former slaves sought to exercise their newly won freedom by choosing where to worship, away from the humiliating practices of slavery and the condescension of whites, thereby demonstrating the control they now had over their lives.[19] Consequently, the primary work of missionaries of the AME Church following the Civil War was in organizing already-existing African-American Methodist congregations and meetings into independent AME churches.

Separation at Blacksburg MECS

Very few systematic records exist that describe the earliest preaching meetings in Blacksburg. Moreover, the historical record is unclear about the racial make up of these very early classes and congregations in Blacksburg, but it seems entirely possible the meetings were racially mixed (Figure 4). As stated above, the population of free African-Americans in Blacksburg during the late eighteenth century was

Figure 4. early Methodist class meeting which appears to show a racially mixed congregation.

small, as it was in much of the South, and in other Southern areas free African-Americans attended Methodist preaching events. It also seems reasonable to assume that prominent and wealthy families of the community, such as the Prestons and the Blacks, owned slaves who would attend preaching events.

This practice would be consistent with the pattern found in the rest of the Upper South, as historian William Montgomery writes:

> The style of evangelical preaching, especially that of the Methodists, as well as the gospel itself, attracted large numbers of slaves, especially in the Upper South.... Whites and blacks worshiped together, testified about conversion experiences, and enjoyed communion of Christian brethren.[20]

Montgomery also suggests that Methodist preachers would attract African-American followers because

> Methodist theology did not draw invidious distinctions between whites and blacks; on the contrary it held that God was no respecter of man's earthly condition and that He loved the poor and the despised as much as the rich and privileged.[21]

In short, though the historical record is unclear about African-American or slave presence in Blacksburg Methodist meetings during the

late 1700s, they would most likely have been present for preaching by the itinerant pastor, even if they were not participating in class meetings.

By the mid-nineteenth century, events in the entire country were building rapidly toward a drastic change. Methodists, along with most other American religious groups, were debating the harshly repressive measures prompted by the Nat Turner uprising as well as the legal, economic, and theological justifications for the institution of slavery. Across the South, white masters became more intentional about Christianizing their slaves in order to exercise greater control. Historian Montgomery reports:

> Most often, slaves... were segregated in the sanctuary, but they heard the same sermon, sang the same hymns, were bound by the same code of ethics.... By taking greater responsibility for bringing the Word of God to the slaves, [the masters] could determine exactly what that gospel contained.[22]

Slave owners feared the message that might be preached to their slaves by a traveling evangelist. In the hands of white masters, the Gospel was not a tool of liberation, but a weapon of repression.

The Blacksburg Methodists, too, were facing drastic change, and this change can be documented through a careful study of the Recording Steward's minutes of local quarterly conferences, the main business meetings of the congregation. Another Methodist church building (Figure 5) was built in 1846; it was the largest and grandest building in town. A year later the Presbyterians in Blacksburg also built a new church building. The Presbyterian building still stands on the corner of Main and Lee streets. Blacksburg Presbyterian Church history records that the building was built almost entirely with slave labor.[23] It seems likely this was the case for the Methodist church building as well.

The new Methodist building in Blacksburg was completed just two years after the issue of slavery finally divided Methodism along regional lines. So, when a new brick Methodist Episcopal Church building was constructed in Blacksburg in 1846, it had, quoting from a 1948 history written for the town's sesquicentennial, "a gallery to accommodate Negro slaves who accompanied their masters to church in that day."[24] Separation within the congregation was the order of

Figure 5. 1846 Methodist Church building.

the day at Blacksburg MECS. This separation was surely more than a physical separation and probably reflected broader social practices at the time, which hardened racial lines and more clearly defined racial roles. Though the Blacksburg MECS remained a racially mixed congregation, the pattern of separation described by Norwood was continuing to develop.

The local Methodists were also involved in debates about the role of African-Americans and the Scriptural defense of slavery. In 1860, only a few months before the beginning of the Civil War, the Church at Blacksburg made a strong and very public statement against the anti-slavery doctrines of the Methodist denomination. Dr. Harvey Black, a noted physician, town leader, and later the head of a Confederate Army field hospital, persuaded the quarterly conference of the Blacksburg Church to approve a resolution demanding that the Baltimore Conference and the General Conference of the MECS strike anti-slavery doctrines from the *Book of Discipline.*[25] White church leaders were leaving behind the interracial revivals of the eighteenth century. The action of the local quarterly conference, under the leadership of

Dr. Black, makes it apparent that the white leaders of the Blacksburg MECS not only accepted the secondary status of African-Americans in the church, but also were party to attempts to perpetuate it. On the eve of the Civil War, then, it seems the white leaders of Blacksburg MECS were using the church to reinforce their view of political and social order.

Also, sometime in the late 1850s, African-American Methodists apparently began meeting separately from the white church. Ms. Jacqueline Eaves, the historian of St. Paul AME Church in Blacksburg, has indicated that St. Paul traces its history to "the Methodist Church" established in 1857.[26] The earliest minutes of the Blacksburg MECS date to 1858/59 and do not mention a separate African-American congregation. Further, in 1858, the Steward recorded class rosters designated "colored," and some of the newly baptized were similarly labeled. AME records or minutes from a separate African-American congregation during this period cannot be located, so there is no firm historical record for the 1857 date. Still, while it is impossible to state certainly that a separate African-American Methodist congregation existed in Blacksburg, it is equally impossible to state that one did not exist.

The oral history of St. Paul is firmly entrenched, and 1857 seems a reasonable date for a congregation of African-American Methodists to begin meeting separately from the white congregation, though such separation would not yet have been total. Racially separate congregations would still have been under the control of the white trustees at Blacksburg MECS. Virginia law, after the Nat Turner uprising, demanded that African-American congregations be supervised by white preachers, and Methodist practice at the time was for African-American classes to be led by white leaders. Thus, even if African-American Methodists in Blacksburg were meeting separately just prior to the Civil War, they almost certainly continued to be under the affiliation and supervision of the pastor at the Blacksburg MECS.

The membership rolls of the Blacksburg MECS support this possibility, as African-Americans continued to be baptized, married, and listed in classes at the Church through the Civil War. Six African-American probationary members were enrolled at the Blacksburg MECS on September 30, 1860, under the supervision of John B. Helm, a white Church member, a trustee, and a leader for one of the African-

American classes. Between October 28, 1862, and September 6, 1863, twenty-eight African-Americans were baptized at Blacksburg MECS; of those, eight enrolled on October 28 and six were later received into membership. In 1865 three separate baptism ceremonies were held, in June, July, and December; a total of twenty "colored" were baptised.[27] Several marriages clearly marked "colored" are also recorded and witnessed by prominent church leaders. The last such notation appears

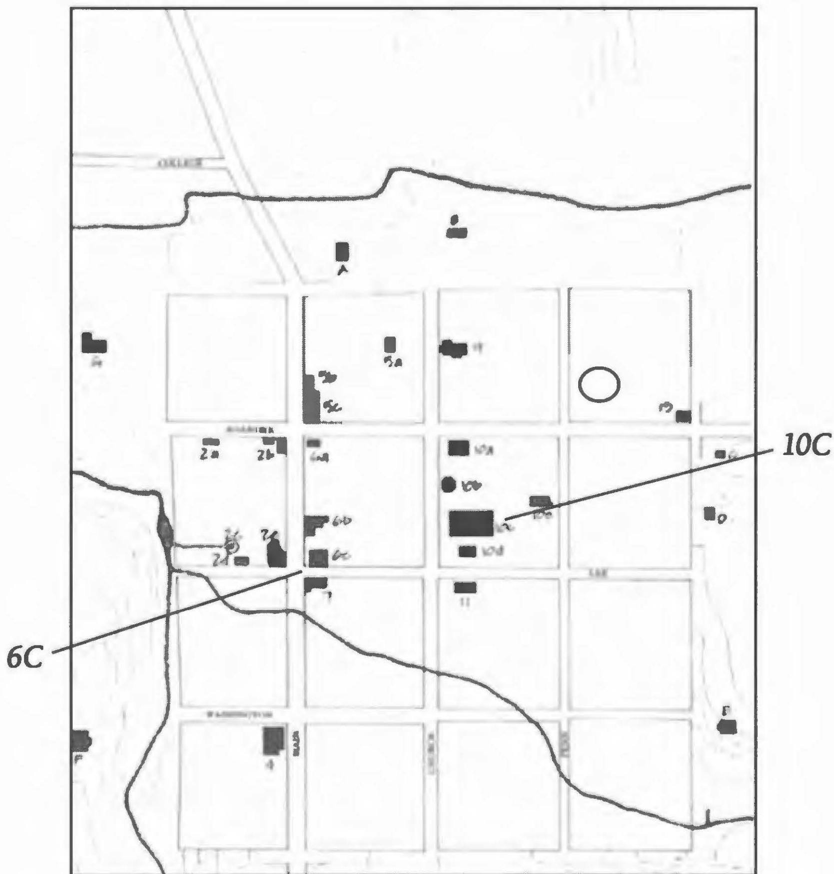


Figure 6. This map shows Blacksburg in the 1840s. The Methodist church is the large building on Church Street (labeled 10C), and the building of the Presbyterian Church is one block away on the corner of Main Street and Lee Street (labeled 6C). No African-American church building on Penn Street is shown to exist (empty circle). (from Donna Dunay et al., Blacksburg: Understanding a Virginia Town: Town Architecture *[Penn Washington, 1986]).*

on two weddings in 1874.[28] Still, the names of people who are identifiably African-American are not found on any of the alphabetized comprehensive membership lists from this period, indicating that, while Blacksburg MECS ministered to the African-American community, it in no way considered free African-Americans or slaves to be equal and fully participating members of the Church. Separate class rosters may indicate that African-American Methodists were meeting at a *separate time* from the white congregation.

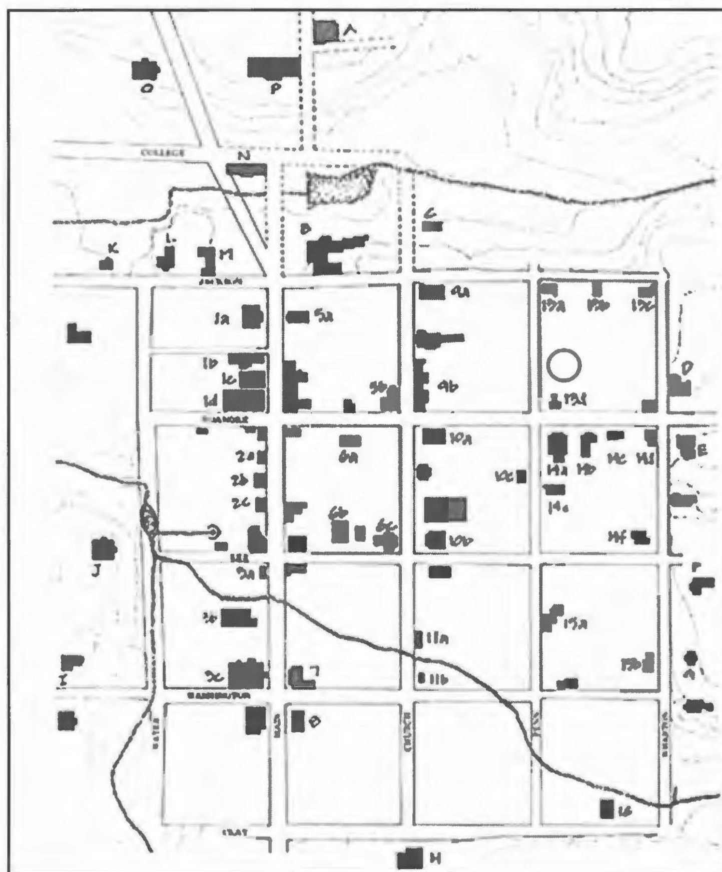


Figure 7. Blacksburg, 1870s. The Methodist and Presbyterian churches are shown in the same locations as in the 1840 map. No building is yet shown on the Penn Street property (circle) (from Donna Dunay et al., Blacksburg: Understanding a Virginia Town: Town Architecture *[Penn Washington, 1986]).*

What about meeting in a *separate place?* Oral histories at St. Paul indicate that the African-American congregation in Blacksburg has "always" met at the present location on Penn Street. However, the map presented in Figure 7 shows an architectural survey of the town from the 1870s; the Penn Street building for St. Paul's is still not shown. Additionally, quarterly conference minutes from the Blacksburg MECS on two different dates in 1867 contain references that indicate the two congregations may have been separate but not yet entirely independent in the late 1850s. On August 13, 1867, a notation in the minutes refers to "colored members withdrawn."[29] The minutes for the local conference in December of the same year indicate that the trustees were instructed to develop a plan to share their church building with the AME congregation and "the arrangement [will] expire by September, 1868 at the furtherest."[30] If the MECS church building was being shared in 1867, it seems unlikely that the African-American congregation was meeting in a separate place ten years earlier. Finally, property records and reports in the AME denominational journal, *The Christian Recorder*, indicate the purchase of a lot at a later date, after the affiliation of the congregation with the AME Church. Perhaps the African-American congregation met at the Penn Street location in a brush arbor or a private home, which would not have been uncommon for African-American congregations. However, no existing evidence points to a separate dedicated meeting place, owned either by the African-American congregation or the trustees of Blacksburg MECS. Although African-American members of the Blacksburg MECS likely were meeting separately beginning as early as 1857, they were still supervised by the white trustees and ministered to by the white pastor of Blacksburg MECS.

Affiliation of Blacksburg AME Church

While the beginning date for a separate African-American Methodist congregation in Blacksburg is unclear, the first date for involvement by the AME Church in Blacksburg is documented in June 1867. Rev. John Wesley Diggs, an itinerant pastor for AME churches in the Roanoke Valley, mentioned Blacksburg in his letter to *The Christian Recorder*. "I also heard of others at Blacksburg, about thirty-six miles from here," Diggs wrote: "I went there and gathered forty...."[31] This

report indicates that the gathering in Blacksburg was not a regular AME meeting, but one that Rev. Diggs was visiting for the first time. The forty people he found were probably part of the fifty-six African-American members on the 1866 "Roll of Members, Colored" of Blacksburg MECS.[32] This situation was ideal for the AME method of evangelizing, taking the African-American congregation from Blacksburg MECS and then reorganizing it as an AME congregation. Rev. Diggs apparently did his work organizing the ready-made gathering because, as explained above, in December 1867 the Blacksburg MECS trustees were instructed to develop a plan to "accommodate the African M.E. Church."[33] The actions of Rev. Diggs and Blacksburg's African-American Methodists followed exactly the AME model demonstrated elsewhere in Virginia and in the South.

These notations in the quarterly conference minutes seem to suggest that the whites at Blacksburg MECS were in agreement with the exodus of African-Americans from their congregation. If so, the white church leaders at the Blacksburg MECS were acting in accordance with resolutions passed by the Baltimore Annual Conference of the MECS and the General Conference of the MECS. The Baltimore Conference, meeting in 1866, passed a resolution declaring that the conference "has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of the colored people within our bounds." and "we will not cease our efforts to benefit the colored people."[34] While these could be interpreted as fairly meaningless platitudes, they were apparently taken in earnest in Blacksburg. The paternalistic tone of the resolution was probably also reflected at Blacksburg as the white trustees sought to help set up the new AME church. Whites could have welcomed the exit of African-Americans because they viewed former slaves as "uppity" as a result of their freedom. That was certainly the case in other parts of the South. The pastor who supervised this final exit of African-Americans from the white congregation was the Rev. Peter H. Whisner, for whom Blacksburg MECS was renamed in 1906 when the building pictured in Figure 8 was constructed.

This discussion thus returns to the question posed at the beginning. Why did the African-Americans leave? The exit seems to have been both a push and a pull, though in the absence of letters or diaries indicating motives, any conclusions drawn are conjecture based on regional and denominational patterns. The African-American Meth-

Figure 8. The Methodist church building constructed in 1906 and named after the Reverend Peter Whisner.

odists in Blacksburg, and African-Americans generally, were probably eager to express their freedom in an independent church that was not under white control or supervision. Whites, on the other hand, were likely relieved to have them leave because free blacks in the congregation only served as reminders of all that had changed and all that had been lost.[35]

Throughout the South, Norwood's pattern of separation played out as local congregations and the leadership of the MECS and the AME Church fought over who owned and controlled the chapels where black congregations met and worshiped. The demise of slavery brought loss of social control, so white congregations tried to exercise control of the church, especially through property issues. The property question continued to create problems for the AME Church and the MECS for decades. The 1870 General Conference of the MECS went so far as to form the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church as a deep South

rival to the AME. As distrust between white Methodist and AME leaders grew, AME members felt snubbed and misled while whites felt their former African-American members were being politicized and corrupted. The independence that African-Americans in the AME church exercised, free of white control, could be perceived as threatening to those whites wanting to maintain control and the antebellum social order by means of the church.

Significantly, property issues that emerged elsewhere in the South did not create animosity in Blacksburg. In Blacksburg, since another chapel was not available for the African-American congregation, all continued sharing the building, even after the African-American Methodists had joined the AME in 1867. The spirit of cooperation that existed could be for two distinct, though not exclusive, reasons. On one hand, white church leaders may have been living out their faith and following the instructions of the 1866 MECS General Conference. This cooperation would still have reflected the racial morés of the time, manifest in paternalistic attitudes and actions. On the other hand, the leaders of the Blacksburg MECS – who were also the village's political and social leaders – might still have been using the church as a means of enforcing social control over the African-American community. As long as the Blacksburg AME Church met in the same building as the Blacksburg MECS, the AME congregants were beholden to the white trustees and were not truly independent. While no record shows mistreatment of AME Church members at Blacksburg, it seems reasonable to assume that the old social order was still being reinforced through the white church and the trustees until the acquisition of a lot in the 1870s. As mentioned above, in the absence of letters or journals in which white leaders or former slaves revealed thoughts or particular actions, it is difficult to judge motive with certainty. In either case, the African-Americans still worshiped in a place where they had worshiped as slaves and they were still dependent upon their former masters for a place to meet.

Despite the hardship of having no separate place to meet, the Blacksburg AME Church grew. In December 1868, Bishop Alexander Wayman wrote a letter to *The Christian Recorder* reporting on activity in the Virginia Conference. Clearly, the Blacksburg AME Church had been sent a pastor who finally finished the task of organizing, because Wayman reports: "Brother Diggs, at Salem; Williams at

Wytheville, and Dericks [Derrick], at Blacksburg, have had great success in their work this year. When they went they had neither church nor people, but now they have both."[36] Because of the reference to people and church, Bishop Wayman's reference to "church" may mean a building that was owned and controlled by trustees of the African-American Methodists. Still, the property was probably not the present Penn Street location, as the 1870s survey mentioned above does not indicate such property. In 1869, Bishop Wayman wrote *The Christian Recorder* again, this time about a visit to Blacksburg:

> Friday morning I took leave of Salem for Blacksburg. Rev. William B. Derrick met me at the depot in Christiansburg, with Colonel Preston's fine pair of horses and a Jersey wagon, and took me to Blacksburg where I spent the Sabbath. ... Brother Derrick has a fine congregation and a large day school of sixty-five scholars, and no man stands higher in the community than he, for anything he wishes he can get.[37]

Bishop Wayman makes it obvious the white trustees and leaders of Blacksburg MECS cooperated with the AME pastor. This may have been a conscious attempt to control what happened in the African-American church or an honest attempt to live out the Christian faith and the 1866 commitments of the General Conference. Historian Montgomery writes: "Regardless of their motives or their perception of the freedmen's religious condition, many whites remained paternalistically involved in the spiritual affairs of blacks who shared their world."[38] On the other hand, the pastors of the AME Church in Blacksburg, well-educated and dedicated to uplifting the African-American community, may have accomplished one of the primary goals of AME Bishop Daniel Payne – the dispelling of prejudice and hatred on the part of whites.[39] The AME Church grew and prospered with, or in spite of, the paternal guidance and oversight of such white leaders of the community as Colonel Preston. Without a clearer historical record, the exact situation is difficult to determine from a present-day perspective.

In any case, by 1869, just two years after official organization, a flourishing AME congregation existed in the Blacksburg African-American community. Less than 10 years after it was organized, the AME Church in Blacksburg was on its own, without the conflicts over property that characterized many other MECS-AME splits in the South

Figure 9. St. Paul AME Church still stands on the lot purchased in the 1870s. Though it is now covered with stucco, the original wood siding is apparently still contained within the structure.

(Figure 9). It had more than doubled its membership to ninety-five and in 1875 the Blacksburg AME Church finally achieved total independence when Rev. Jeremiah Cuffey arranged the purchase of a lot, as reported in the memoirs of long-time pastor and AME leader Rev. Israel Butt.[40] A later deed, dated 1882 (the original was lost in a fire at the Montgomery County Courthouse), confirms that this property was independently controlled by trustees of the AME Church in Blacksburg.

Conclusion

The historical record is not clear on the division of the biracial congregation at the Blacksburg Methodist Episcopal Church, South into two racially separate congregations. The first meetings of Methodists in Blacksburg probably were of mixed race and socioeconomic status. As the region developed and more people moved into the area, the congregation continued to have both white and African-American members. However, during the years immediately after the Civil War,

the African-American members of the Blacksburg church left that church and formed what was to become St. Paul AME Church. The facts from Blacksburg Church records and African Methodist Episcopal records, seen in the light of the contemporary situation elsewhere in the South and reflected by local conference minutes, suggest that the African-American Methodist church began as a separate congregation of the Blacksburg MECS, not as an AME church. Thus, the evangelization of African-Americans in Blacksburg followed the standard AME form evident in port cities and coastal areas.

The oral tradition of St. Paul AME and the written records of Blacksburg MECS (and its successor, Blacksburg United Methodist Church) differ as to details of the separation of the two congregations. The preponderance of the evidence seems to support a later date of organization than the oral traditions of St. Paul's would indicate. However, the most important details show that the separation was an amicable one, unlike the separation of similar congregations in other parts of the South, though the reasons for this amicable split are unclear. The division was consistent with the policy position articulated by the MECS in the 1866 General Conference. African-Americans were, most likely, eager to express their newly-won freedom in forming their own congregation. For AME denominational leaders, the mission effort in Blacksburg followed the preferred form, as missionaries reorganized an MECS congregation, avoided the property question, and eventually bought their own land.

Bibliography

Annual Register of the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South (Baltimore, Maryland: Lucas & Son, 1866).

Butt, Israel L. *History of African Methodism in Virginia or Forty Years in the Old Dominion* [book on-line] (Hampton, Virginia: Hampton Institute Press, 1908 [cited 3 November 2004]). Available from *Documenting the American South*, University of North Carolina, at http://docsouth.unc.edu/church/butt/menu.html.

Cox, Clara, ed. *A Special Place for 200 Years: A History of Blacksburg, Virginia* [book on-line] (Blacksburg, Virginia: The Town of Blacksburg, 1998 [cited 29 October 2004]). Available from Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech at http://spec.lib.vt.edu/bicent/recoll/histbook/.

Diggs, John Wesley. "Letter from J.W. Diggs." *The Christian Recorder*, 22 June 1867.

Eaves, Jacqueline. Interview by author, Blacksburg, Virginia, 29 October 2004.

Foner, Eric. *Reconstruction: America's Unfinished Revolution, 1863-1877* (New York: Harper & Row Publishers, 1988).

Jackson, Luther P. "Religious Development of the Negro in Virginia from 1760 to 1860." *Journal of Negro History* 16, no. 2 (April 1931): pp. 168-239.

Journal of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South (Nashville, Tennessee: Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1866).

McDonald, Ellen. "Contributions to the History of Methodism in Blacksburg and Vicinity." Typewritten manuscript of personal and family memories, undated. Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg, Virginia.

Montgomery, William E. *Under Their Own Vine and Fig Tree* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1993).

Norwood, Frederick. *The Story of American Methodism* (Nashville, Tennessee: Abingdon Press, 1974).

Obenshain, Elizabeth. "St. Paul: Small in size, but big part of members' lives." *The Roanoke Times & World-News*, 25 December 1994, sec. NRV.

Record of Baptisms, Marriages, Probationers, Members, Classes, Blacksburg Station, Montgomery County Virginia, 1857-1870. Records of Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Document by various Stewards. Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg.

Recording Steward's Book, 1859-1880, Records of Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Document by various Recording Stewards. Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg, VA.

Richardson, Harry V. *Dark Salvation: The Story of Methodism as It Developed Among Blacks in America* (Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press, 1976).

Schwab, Judy. "Warm Thanks." *The Roanoke Times*, 28 November 1996, sec. NRV.

Tate, Leland Burdine. "Some History of Methodism in the Blacksburg, Virginia Area Since 1776." *The Roanoke Times and World News*, date unknown 1976, sec. unknown.

Turner, C.A. Jr. *Methodism in Blacksburg, 1798-1948*. Pamphlet published for the sesquicentennial of Blacksburg, 1948. Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg.

United States Congress. *5th Census: or, Enumeration of the Inhabitants of the United States As Corrected at the Department of State, 1830* (Washington, D.C.: 1832).

Walker, Clarence E. *A Rock in a Weary Land: The African Methodist Episcopal Church During the Civil War and Reconstruction* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1982).

Wayman, Alexander W. "Letter from Bishop Wayman." *The Christian Recorder*, 12 December 1868.

Wayman, Alexander W. "Letter from Bishop Wayman." *The Christian Recorder*, 25 September 1869.

Author's Note

Christopher Ross Donald was born and raised in Blacksburg, Virginia. A graduate of the College of William and Mary and a former member of Teach for America, he is currently a third-year student in the Divinity School at Duke University.

Early in his research for this study, the author read a history posted on the church website, *Church and Community: A History of the Blacksburg United Methodist Church,* edited and adapted by Dr. James Shockley in 1996. It was taken from two earlier texts: memoirs of Miss Ellen McDonald written before her death in 1927 (great-granddaughter of founders of the Church), and an essay by Dr. Leland Burdine Tate written for the 1976 national bicentennial (Dr. Tate's family were also long-time members). Further research in Church records in Special Collections at the Virginia Tech library brought to light this remarkable story about whites and African Americans in Reconstruction-era Blacksburg. Also helpful in this study was C. A. Turner, Jr., *Methodism in Blacksburg, 1798-1948.*

The author especially thanks Ms. Jacqueline Eaves, church historian at St. Paul AME Church, and Ms. Karen Finch, Smithfield Plantation docent and his former teacher, for help in preparing this project.

Most of the portraits and pictures of church buildings are from internet sources in the public domain. The maps and pictures of Blacksburg are taken from town bicentennial sites and the online edition of *A Special Place for 200 Years: A History of Blacksburg, Virginia* found at the website of Special Collections, Newman Library at Virginia Tech, http://spec.lib.vt.edu/bicent/ (accessed 29 October 2004). Architectural surveys of the town for 1840 and 1870 were completed and mapped by Donna Dunay in *Blacksburg: Understanding a Virginia Town* (1986). The 1921 map is the "Sanborn map," completed for fire insurance purposes, which now belongs to the Planning and Engineering Department of the Town of Blacksburg.

Endnotes

1. The term "episcopal" comes from the Greek word for bishop (*episkipos*). The use of this term in the name of these churches, Methodist Episcopal Church, South and African Methodist Episcopal Church, does not indicate affiliation with the Protestant Episcopal Church in America or the Church of England.

Rather, "episcopal" describes the churches as organizations whose polity and mission is overseen by bishops.

2. Recording Steward's Book, 1859-1880, Records of Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South, by various recording stewards, Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg, Virginia, and Record of Baptisms, Marriages, Probationers, Members, Classes, Blacksburg Station, Montgomery County, Virginia, 1857-1870, by various recording stewards, Records of Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South (Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg).
3. McDonald, Ellen, "Contributions to the History of Methodism in Blacksburg and Vicinity," typewritten manuscript of personal and family memories, undated, pp. 2-3. (Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg).
4. Record of Baptisms, Marriages, Probationers, Members, Classes and Recording Steward's Book for Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South, pp. 1 ff.
5. *A Special Place for 200 Years: A History of Blacksburg, Virginia*, ed. Clara Cox (Blacksburg, Virginia: The Town of Blacksburg, 1998), accessed 29 October 2004); available from Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech at http://spec.lib.vt.edu/bicent/recoll/histbook/specplac.htm
6. *5th Census: or, Enumeration of the Inhabitants of the United States As Corrected at the Department of State*, 1830, pp. 88-9.
7. Luther P. Jackson, "Religious Development of the Negro in Virginia from 1760 to 1860," *Journal of Negro History*, vol. 16, no. 2 (April 1931), pp. 173, 204; William E. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine and Fig Tree* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1993), p. 28; Harry V. Richardson, *Dark Salvation: The Story of Methodism as It Developed Among Blacks in America* (Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press, 1976), pp. 90, 98.
8. For a more detailed discussion of William Ballard Preston's efforts to limit slavery, see Peter Wallenstein, "William Ballard Preston and the Politics of Slavery 1832-1862," *The Smithfield Review*, Vol 1 (1997), pp. 63 *ff.*
9. *A Special Place.*
10. Frederick A. Norwood, *The Story of American Methodism* (Nashville, Tennessee: Abingdon Press, 1974), p. 169.
11. Ibid., pp. 169-71.
12. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine and Fig Tree*, p. 28; Richardson, *Dark Salvation*, p. 90.
13. Jackson, "Religious Development of the Negro," p. 200.
14. Clarence E. Walker, *A Rock in a Weary Land: The African Methodist Episcopal Church During the Civil War and Reconstruction* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1982), p. 51.
15. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine*, p. 67; Jackson, "Religious Development of the Negro," pp. 226-7; Walker, *A Rock in a Weary Land*, pp. 48-9, 66, 74.
16. Israel L. Butt, *History of African Methodism in Virginia or Forty Years in the Old Dominion* [book on-line] (Hampton, Virginia: Hampton Institute Press, 1908,

accessed 3 November 2004) available from Documenting the American South, University of North Carolina, at http://docsouth.unc.edu/church/butt/menu.html; internet.

17. Richardson, *Dark Salvation*, p. 99.
18. Walker, *A Rock in a Weary Land*, p. 94.
19. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine*, p. 54.
20. Ibid., pp. 19, 22.
21. Ibid., p. 9.
22. Ibid., pp. 30-1.
23. In the late 1990s, after thoroughly researching the building, the owners of the building at that time posted a bronze plaque dedicated to "Jake Deverle, Slave Mason, 1848" on an interior wall. Today it can be seen just to the left of the entry as customers exit the restaurant that now occupies the building. Also, interview with former pastor.
24. Turner, C.A. Jr., *Methodism in Blacksburg, 1798-1948*. Pamphlet written by the pastor and published for the sesquicentennial of Blacksburg, 1948 (Special Collections, Newman Library, Virginia Tech, Blacksburg), p. 6.
25. Recording Steward's Record, Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South., p. 38.
26. Jacqueline Eaves, interview by author, Blacksburg, Virginia, 29 October 2004; Julie Schwab, "Warm Thanks," *The Roanoke Times*, 28 November 1996, sec. NRV, pp. 1-2; Elizabeth Obenshain, "St. Paul: Small in size, but big part of members' lives," *The Roanoke Times & World-News*, 25 December 1994, sec. NRV, p. 4.
27. Record of Baptisms, Marriages, Probationers, Members, Classes. There are no page numbers in this record book, but the book itself is divided into sections and each section is chronological. The 1865 baptisms appear in the "Record of Baptisms."
28. Ibid., "Record of Marriages."
29. Recording Steward's Book, Whisner Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church, South, p. 92.
30. Ibid., p. 97.
31. John Wesley Diggs, *The Christian Recorder*, 22 June 1867.
32. Record of Baptisms, Marriages, Probationers, Members, Classes, "Record of the Classes Severally."
33. Recording Steward's Book, p. 97.
34. *Annual Register of the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South* (Baltimore, Maryland: Lucas & Son, 1866), p. 21.
35. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine*, p. 109.
36. A. W. Wayman, "Letter from Bishop Wayman," *The Christian Recorder*, 12 December 1868.
37. A. W. Wayman, "Letter from Bishop Wayman," *The Christian Recorder*, 25 September 1869.
38. Montgomery, *Under Their Own Vine*, p. 110.
39. Walker, *A Rock in a Weary Land*, p. 15.
40. Butt, *History of African Methodism*..

Book Review

Edited by Tom Costa

In the Presence of Mine Enemies: War in the Heart of America,1859-1863 by Edward L. Ayers (W. W. Norton & Company, 2004. Pp. xxi, 472. $15.95 paper)

In this complex but engaging study, Professor Edward Ayers of the University of Virginia explores the experiences of the people of Augusta County, Virginia, and Franklin County, Pennsylvania, as they stumbled into the Civil War. His story does not brim with "national affirmation" reflecting an emphasis on "a national redemption brought by the war's trials and sacrifice," so often the theme of sweeping histories and films of the war. Instead, he argues that we need to understand how ordinary people, however incompletely and inaccurately, viewed the issues and events surrounding them. He stresses the "deep contingency" of history, the "dense and intricate connections in which lives and events are embedded." Dismissing any "easy correlation between individual attributes and political behavior," he chooses "to emphasize the interaction between relatively stable local identities and a swirling context at the state and national levels." As he claims,

> Only a dynamic model that pays close attention to language as well as voters' and counties' material characteristics, to interaction over time, to institutional boundaries and pressures, and to events and passions can account for the political behavior that brought on the Civil War.

Indeed, he "dwells on facts that have poised significant challenges to our understanding of the Civil War," facts that emerge in part from his insightful investigation into these two communities sitting in the same Great Valley.

Augusta and Franklin Counties in 1860 were similar to each other and to many other counties near the eastern sectional border. Both were predominantly agricultural. Franklin farmers grew more wheat to meet rapidly expanding urban markets, and Augusta husbandmen

produced more corn to feed themselves, their slaves, and a sizable distilling industry. Both counties enjoyed rail transportation and rising farm values, and both had invested in local manufactories, although Augusta's industries were more rudimentary than Franklin's. Spatially, Augusta was the larger county of the two, but had improved only about half its farm land; Franklin had about two-thirds of its acreage under till. On average, Augusta was only half as densely settled as Franklin. In 1860, census takers counted more than 42,000 individuals, including about 1,800 African Americans in Franklin, and more than 21,000 whites, about 600 free people of color, and roughly 5,500 slaves in Augusta. Just over one in five white Augusta families held slaves, a proportion close to the rest of the South. Although more people, more farms, more schools, more towns and villages, and no slavery distinguished Franklin from Augusta, most residents in both counties in 1860 shared strong support for the Union, and a belief in a common Christian God.

Professor Ayers uses the sacred scripture of the two counties for the title and subtitles of his study. The book is divided into four sections, each portion headed with a phrase from the twenty-third Psalm. In "Green Pastures and Still Waters" he describes the counties and the emerging crises wrought by John Brown's Raid, the earliest phase of which was staged in Franklin, and the contest over the presidential election of 1860. Lincoln won 56% of the vote in Franklin; Bell carried Augusta nearly two to one over Douglas and ten to one over Breckinridge. Lincoln was a "son of the border," and won the votes of former Whigs in Franklin, while Bell also enjoyed border support and appealed to Augusta's old Whigs. Loyalties towards the Union remained strong through 1860.

"Paths of Righteousness" traces the transition over the winter and through the spring of 1860 from Unionism to secession in Augusta and the response to the secession crisis in Franklin. Both sides felt sure of God's will. "The Shadow of Death" recounts the military actions that involved enlistees from the two counties between the summers of 1861 and 1862. White men in Augusta responded to calls for troops in far greater numbers and proportions than did their counterparts in Franklin. This response partly changed over the next year, the period covered in "The Presence of Mine Enemies." By the beginning of 1863 Franklin recruits outnumbered Augusta's but still lagged

in proportion to the county's population. Women in Augusta nursed the wounded, sewed uniforms and cooked, and proved just "as bloodthirsty" as the men. Stuart's raid of Chambersburg brought the fighting directly to Franklin County, and Lee's troops moved through it towards Gettysburg. War transformed both counties. Ayers ends his story on the eve of the battle, leaving the reader anxiously awaiting the next installment of this tantalizing tale.

Ayers weaves several different levels of evidence and analysis through the book. He deftly moves back and forth between the two counties, measuring their response to regional and national issues and events. He offers italicized commentaries, a device he likens to "voice-overs in a film." In these he summarizes and contextualizes the comparisons and contrasts drawn between the two locales and their place in the momentous events of these years, and comments on interpretive issues. Illustrating his sense of contingency, he speculates in one of these "voice-overs" that if Confederate military actions had failed before Lincoln's Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation in the fall of 1862, slavery might have lived on in a restored Union. In fact, slavery as an issue and African Americans as important actors in both locales figure prominently in his interpretation. As he ends the book, Ayers notes how black Americans, North and South, would be needed to save the Union.

The book demonstrates the value and importance of local history when it is done well. Ayers humanizes the experiences of these two counties through biographical threads woven through each section. John Imboden, county clerk and military partisan; Joseph Waddell, newspaper publisher and Unionist; Jed Hotchkiss, school principal and Stonewall Jackson's map maker; and Alansa Rounds, Hotchkiss' niece and a schoolteacher also from New York, are among the faces made familiar from Augusta. Alexander McClure – lawyer, publisher and Lincoln supporter – serves the same purpose for Franklin. Through their letters and diaries, augmented by shorter and more fragmentary records of dozens of others, Ayers links together local activities and observations and ties them to the events occurring on the larger regional and national stage. Indeed, the national crisis and the war shape the narrative structure of the book. There is no "so what" question to be raised here.

An additional virtue of the book that will prove valuable for teachers and students of the Civil War, historical methodology, local history, and genealogy is its link to the Valley of the Shadow Project headed by Ayers, part of the Virginia Center for Digital History. At http://valley.vcdh.virginia.edu, readers can find just about every primary source cited in the book. Want to read John Imboden's argument for secession cited on page 105, footnote 21? Go to and enter the web site, choose the section on the Eve of War, click on "site map" and look for Using the Valley project. Move to *In the Presence of Mine Enemies*, and click on part 2, Paths of Righteousness. Scroll down to footnote 21 and click. An Adobe Acrobat image will appear of the newspaper page cited by Ayers that can be manipulated for easier reading. One can also explore a whole bevy of letters and diaries, many in typescript, tables, graphs, maps and images, and judge how Professor Ayers has used them to produce this award-winning book. And one might even "read ahead" in the sources that will undergird the next volume of the history of Augusta and Franklin Counties in the midst of the Civil War. I did, and I hope it appears soon.

Michael L. Nicholls
Utah State University

Index to Volumes I through X

Mary C. Holliman

- Family names are in all-capital letters, and come before other entries using the family name. Where possible, dates of birth and death, or other information that helps to identify a person, are given.
- Two or more people with the same family and given names are indicated by a (1), (2), etc. after the given name. In some cases, they may actually be the same person, but the text does not make that clear. Wives are listed under their maiden names, when known, with a cross reference to the husband.
- Information in the endnotes has not been indexed herein. However, the footnotes accompanying the two articles "The Diaries of James Armistead Otey" in volumes 6 and 7 have been included.
- Only the page range is given for persons frequently mentioned in the diaries published in volumes 6 and 7, such as Otey's sister Lizzie or his friend Alex.

A

A. Blacfk Company, **6**: 87-8, 114, 123
A. Knabb & Company, **6**: 22
ABBOTT, Francis Harris "Frank", **7**: 96
Abbs Valley, southwestern VA, **2**: 85; **8**: 61
Abingdon, VA, **4**: 93-5, 97, 100-1; **5**: 24, 26; **7**: 28, 30; **8**: 10, 13; **9**: 6, 13, 59; **10**: 6-7, 15, 40, 45
abolition, -ist, **4**: 9, 16-17, 26
aboriginal occupation, southwestern VA, **4**: 3-4, 125-51
Academic Hall, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 43-4
Accommodation (in frontier culture), **3**: 83
Account of Gentlemen of Elvas, Portugese history, **8**: 83
Acculturation (in frontier culture), **3**: 83
Acoste (province), **8**: 87
Act of Suspension (Presbyterian), **3**: 76
ad valorem tax, **4**: 15
ADAIR, James, 18c trader to Cherokee, **4**: 141
Adam Harmon ford, on New River, **6**: 126
ADAMS
  John Putnam (b. 1866), **6**: 86; **7**: 88, 99, 103, 118-19, 120, 131
  Liz, Otey's cousin, **7**: 88, 131
  Richard Henry (1841-1896), **6**: 124
  Richard Putnam, an owner of Kentland Farm, **6**: 126; **7**: 117
  Thomas Kent, an owner of Kentland Farm, **6**: 126
ADDAMS, Jane, educational reformer, **6**: 47
Adelbert College, Ohio, **2**: 70
Adena culture, **4**: 128, 132-3
ADKINS (Atkins)
  family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
ADKINS (Atkins), *continued*
  Mary, of Newport, VA, **1**: 19
Admirality Court (British), **10**: 27
adze(s), **4**: 130
Africa, -n, **10**: 45-6
  countries of, **10**: 43, 45-6
  peoples of, **10**: 43, 45-6
  salt trade, **9**: 74
  weapons, **10**: 43-4
African Americans, **4**: 77, 153-6; **10**: 49-79
  in frontier culture, **3**: 83, 85
  Methodist congregation/members, **10**: 49-50, 55, 58, 62, 64-6, 68-71
  missionaries, **10**: 57
  preachers, **10**: 55
  see also free blacks
African Methodist Episcopal Church (AME), **10**: 55-8, 65-71
  missionaries, **10**: 56-8, 71
  pastor, -s, **10**: 57, 69
AGI, see General Archives of the Indies
Agricultural Experiment Station, **6**: 114
agriculture in Virginia, **4**: 12, 24-5, 40
Ajacan (aboriginal land), **8**: 96
AKERS, Lt., killed in battle 1864, **4**: 110
Alabama, **4**: 67, 69; **5**: 23, 66;
Alaska, **4**: 126 ; **9**: 56
Albany, NY, **5**: 8, 12-13
Albemarle
  County, VA, **1**: 63, 75; **4**: 26, 84
  Courthouse, **5**: 17
  Sound, NC, **3**: 37
ALBERT family, **1**: 57, 58
ALDERMAN, E. A., president, Univ. Virginia, **1**: 50

ALEXANDER (ALLICKSANDER), John D., Confederate captain, **8**: 19
ALGER, Horatio, **8**: 41
Algonquian Powhatans, **4**: 137
Allegheny (Alleghany)
  Chapter of the NSDAR, **7**: 54
  County, VA, **3**: 64; **4**: 94
  Hotel, **7**: 89
  Mountains, **2**: 10; **4**: 19-20; **5**: 6, 23, 34, 38-9
  Ridge, **2**: 10-11
  Springs, VA, **3**: 48; **10**: 34
  trans-, **4**: 14, 25
Allegiance, Oath of, **4**: 117
ALLEN
  Ann (Mrs. T.), visited Otey, **7**: 117
  Mrs., Lizzie Black's wedding guest, **6**: 87
  Richard, Bishop, **10**: 55-6
ALEX, Liz "Lizzie", Alexander Black's cook, **6**: 108
"Alex"-see Alexander Black
ALEXANDER, Mr., **2**: 44
Alexander Black house, **7**: 78, 116
Alexandria, VA, **5**: 28-9, 67, 71; **9**: 4
"Alliance"-see Farmer's Alliance
"Allie"-see Alexander Black
ALLISON, Capt., wounded, August 1864, **4**: 110
Altavista Booker Building, **6**: 20
ALWOOD, William Bradford, V.A.M.C. agriculture, **6**: 114-15, 118,-19, 126
AM&O, see Atlantic, Mississippi & Ohio Railroad
Amazon, British battleship, **5**: 8
AMBLER, Charles Henry, historian, **4**: 10
AME, see African American Methodist Church
America, -n, **10**: 6, 25, 27-8, 50
  Colonization Society, **4**: 49
  Methodism, **10**: 54, 56
  political party, **4**: 17
  Revolution, see Revolution, American
  Viscose Plant, 1917, **3**: 48
American
  Journal of Science, **2**: 65
  Knives, **10**: 41
  Review, The, **7**: 30
Amherst County, VA, **2**: 41-2; **3**: 6; **4**: 84; **5**: 32; **10**: 21, 23
AMISS
  Edwin I., Blacksburg attorney, **9**: 19, 52
  Lewis, purchased Blacksburg lots 16 & 17, **2**: 20
Amiss Hotel, Blacksburg, **7**: 123
Amos, friend of T. Raney, **8**: 23
ANBUREY, Lt., British prisoner, **5**: 16
"Anchor and Hope" estate on Reed Creek, Pulaski County, VA, **1**: 11
ANDERSON
  Edward Randolph, V.P.I. class of 1912, **7**: 97
  Eldred, Rev.,mid 1800s, **8**: 11, 13, 22
  Frank McDaniel, V.P.I. class of 1912, **7**: 97
ANDERSON, *continued*
  Joseph Mason, V.P.I. class of 1909, **7**: 97
  Thomas, slave in "cavalcade", **5**: 38-40
Anderson and Borden, manufactured Otey's cultivator, **7**: 100
Andersonville (military prison), **9**: 14
Angels Rest Mountain, Giles County, VA, **2**: 67
animism, **4**: 138, 140-2
Ann, Fort, New York, **5**: 11
Antietam (battlefield), MD, **9**: 8, 11
Antiques Road Show, The, **10**: 40
anti-slavery movement, **4**: 15-16
ANTOINETTE, Queen Marie, **10**: 28
Apoplexy, **3**: 63
Appalachia, **4**: 2, 67-70, 73-4, 77-9; **5**: 23-45; **7**: 135
Appalachia: A History, **7**: 4, 135-9
Appalachian
  Indian cultures, **4**: 128
  Mountains, **2**: 78-9; **4**: 7, 133; **5**: 66
  region, **4**: 134, 139, 143, 155-6; **7**: 135
  Regional Commission, **4**:67; **7**: 135, 137-8
  Southern, **4**: 68, 127, 139
  State University, **7**: 135
  Studies Association, **7**: 137-8
  Trail, **4**: 67, 80
APPERSON
  families, **6**: 104
  Harvey Black (1890-1948), Dr. John S.'s son, **7**: 129-30
  John S., Dr. (1837-1908), **6**: 86-7, 127; **7**: 129
  Kent, (1892-1945)**7**: 86
  Miss, John S.'s daughter, **6**: 87
Apperson Park, Blacksburg, VA, **7**: 86
Appomattox, VA, **2**: 88; **5**: 68, 87; **9**: 14
apportionment, **4**: 9, 13-14, 18, 20-1, 27, 70-1
APVA = Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities
ARBUTHNOT, Elizabeth "Bessie" (b. 1871), m. Bell, **6**: 120, 123; **7**: 89
Archaeological Society of Virginia, **6**: 24; **9**: 60
archaeological
  studies, Southwestern VA, **4**: 3-4, 125-51; **8**: 77-8
  time periods, **9**: 59-60
Archaic Period, **4**: 127-30, 138; **9**: 60
Archey (slave), **4**: 54, 63
ARGABRIGHT, ARGABRITE
  family, **2**: 15
  Wesley, purchased Blacksburg lot 41, 1840, **2**: 21; **9**: 51
  William, purchased Blacksburg lots 45, 46, 47, 1827 **2**: 9, 14, 21; **9**: 51
"Argus", newsletter regarding Campbell/Shelby controversy, **7**: 31-3
ARMENTROUT, Frances (1843-1925), m. Joe Linkous, **6**: 84
ARMFIELD, John, slave trader, **5**: 28-9

ARMISTEAD
family papers, **2**: 60
Maria Carter, papers of, **2**: 60
Armory, Blacksburg, **9**: 25
Armstrong Creek (battlefield), **9**: 10
Army of
the New River (Confederate), **9**: 10
Northern Virginia, **3**: 12, 76
the Potomac (Union), **9**: 11
Tennessee, **8**: 18
ARNOLD, Benedict, **5**: 9
ARNOW, Harriette, author of *The Dollmaker*, **4**: 79
ARONHIME, Gordon, historian, **7**: 42-3
arrowheads, see also projectile points, **9**: 67
ASBURY, Francis, bishop, circuit rider, **7**: 139; **10**: 50
Ashe County, VA, **4**: 115
Ashley River, SC, **4**: 80
"Association"-see Virginia Baptist General Association
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, **6**: 2, 123; **7**: 3, 23-6, 53-4, 57; **8**: 31, 36-7; **10**: 42
ATKINS, see also Adkins
Fred, captured in Civil War, **4**: 104
Jim, traded sheep, August 1890, **6**: 119
Atlanta, GA, **2**: 69; **8**: 26
Atlantic
coast, **4**: 136
Mississippi & Ohio Railroad, **5**: 68, 70, 75, 79-80, 89
Ocean, **4**: 7, 126
Creoles, **4**: 154-6
atlatl, **4**: 130, 142; **9**: 64
Augusta County, VA, **1**: 5, 10; **2**: 8, 29, 46, 53; **3**: 42, 69, 85-6; **4**: 24-5, 83, 103; **5**: 26, 34, 65-89; **7**: 30; **9**: 102; **10**: 2, 77-80
"Aunt Criss"-see Christina Kyle
"Aunt Margie"-see Margaret Gordon Kent
AUSTIN
Moses, Stephen F. Austin's father, **2**: 81
Stephen, Moses's brother, **2**: 81
Stephen F., Moses's son, **2**: 81
Austinville, VA, **3**: 76; **9**: 81
lead mines, **2**: 76-89; **3**: 76
zinc mining, **2**: 88
Automobiles, impact on Bottom Creek, **3**: 48
AVERELL, William, Union general, **2**: 76, 86
Averill's cavalry, **4**: 108
awl, bone, **9**: 77
ax(es), **4**: 130
AYERS, Edward, historian, **10**: 2, 77-80

B

B&O, see Baltimore & Ohio Railroad
Back Creek
Bath County, VA, **3**: 53, 58, 62-4, 69-70, 72, 78; **4**: 37-8, 46-7, 51, 56-9, 63
Cloyd estate, near Dublin, VA, built by Col. Joseph, 1790, **6**: 106, 120
in Pulaski County, VA, **3**: 77-8
Mountain, **4**: 59
Backcountry, see frontier
"back settlements" (region of "Old South"), **4**: 69
Baer family papers, **2**: 63
BAILEY, BAILY
Asher, wounded August 1864, **4**: 110
Joshua, raised money for Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 52, 54
Baily Morris Hall, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 39, 49, 53-5
BAKER, Howard, U.S. Senator, **7**: 138
"Bal"-see James Ballard Shepherd
Balcony Falls, on James River, **6**: 16-17
Bald Knob, near Mountain Lake, VA, **6**: 115
BALDWIN
Cary Marx (1858-1935), m. Hugh Caperton Preston, **7**: 49, 58, 61-3, 67, 69-70
John B., delegate, Virginia assembly, **4**: 24; **5**: 87
Judge Briscoe, owner of Spring Hill Farm, **1**: 5
Baldwin Locomotive Works, **5**: 79
ballad(s), folk, **9**: 27-42
Baltimore, MD, **2**: 69; **4**: 12, 24-5; 36,67, 69-70, 86, 88, 92
Conference of the AME, **10**: 57, 66
Conference of the MECS, **10**: 52, 61
Conference, **3**: 68
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, **4**: 12, 16, 108; **5**: 67-72, 86-95
Baltimore Sun, **8**: 42
Bandera, notary, **8**: 85
Bane family house, plantation, **6**: 105, 118, 121-2, 131-2
Bank of Blacksburg, **6**: 87-8
Bannister Parish, Pittsylvania County, VA, **7**: 61
Baptist Church
Blacksburg, **7**: 94, 98
of Kentucky, **7**: 29
BARBER, Michael B., archaeologist, **3**: 85; **8**: 78; **9**: 61, 74; **10**: 46
BARBOUR, James, delegate from Culpeper, **4**: 25
BARFIELD, Eugene B., archaeologist, **3**: 85; **8**: 78; **9**: 62, 74
BARGER, BARGUER
family, **2**: 6; **8**: 33
Casper, killed at Draper's Meadow, **2**: 7; **7**: 7, 17
Philip, killed in Indian raid at Sinking Creek, **1**: 7- 8; **7**: 9-10

BARGER,BARGUER, *continued*
William, part owner of Blacksburg lot, 1830, **2**: 21
BARLOW, Gordon, **10**: 46
BARNES, Raymond, **6**: 19
BARNETT
Fannie, Otey's neighbor, **6**: 128
Henry C., Otey's neighbor, **6**: 128; **7**: 91
Barnett farm, along New River, VA, **6**: 128
BARNWELL, Nathaniel, letters from John Smith Preston, **2**: 59
BARRETT, Marian Amelia (1904-1984), m. James O. Hoge, **7**: 83
BARRIER, Casper, killed at Drapers Meadow, **7**: 17
BARRINGER
Paul B. (1857-1941), president of Virginia Tech, **1**: 45-6; **7**: 106, 125, 127, 132
Victor Clay, Paul's son, **7**: 116-17
BARRON, Hal, historian, **5**: 109
BARTLETT, Charles, geologist, **8**: 72
BARTON
David Cloyd (b. 1877), Robert's son, **7**: 126
Robert, **7**: 126
BARTRAM, William, 18th c. naturalist, **7**: 136
Baseball, in Newport, VA, **1**: 21
BASKERVILLE
Loula C. (1874-1899), m. Howe Kent, **6**: 127
May (1872-1944), m. Howe Kent, **6**: 127
Batteau(x), on Virginia rivers, **6**: 7-26
Battenkill, NY, **5**: 12
Bath County, VA, **3**: 53, 55-6, 61-2, 64-5, 67-8, 78; **4**: 3, 37, 42, 63, 94
BATTLE
James Smith (1846-1894), **7**: 113
Maud Cowan, James' s daughter, **7**: 113
Mrs., see Josephine John Anna Somerville
William Smith (1870-1947), James's son, **7**: 113
Battle of
Antietam, MD, **9**: 8, 11
Bull Run, July 21, 1861, **3**: 6
Carnifix Ferry, WV, **3**: 6; **9**: 10
Cedar Creek, **4**: 117
Cedar Run, 1862, **2**: 103
Cloyd's Mountain, **1**: 19; **3**: 75-80; **4**: 55; **9**: 13, 46
Corrick's Ford, northwestern VA, **9**: 9
Cove, the, 1864, **2**: 86
Cowpens, **7**: 34; **10**: 6, 8, 11
Cross Lanes, WV, **9**: 9
Fayette Courthouse, 1862, **3**: 11
First Manassas, 1861, **3**: 35
Frederick, MD, **9**: 14
Freeman's Farm, 1777, **5**: 12
Gettysburg, PA, **2**: 85; **7**: 27; **9**: 8
Giles County Courthouse, VA, **9**: 10
Guilford Courthouse, **1**: 14
Guyandotte, WV, **9**: 10
Battle of, *continued*
Hanging Rock, VA, **9**: 14
Hawk's Nest, WV, **9**: 9
King's Mountain, **1**: 14-15; **7**: 3, 27-9, 33-9; **10**: 2, 5-13, 15
Leetown, WV, **9**: 14
Lewisburg, WV, May 1862, **9**: 10
Loup Creek, WV, **9**: 10
Lynchburg, VA, **9**: 14
Malvern Hill, **9**: 8
Middle Creek, KY, **8**: 9
Moorefield, WV, **9**: 14
Perryville, KY, **6**: 137; **9**: 11
Piedmont, VA, **9**: 14
Point Pleasant, on Ohio River, **2**: 64; **6**: 30-3
Princeton, WV, **9**: 10, 12
Tippacanoe (Tippecanoe), **2**: 49
Saltville, 1864, **2**: 77-89
Sewell Mountain, **9**: 10
Waxhaws, **10**: 25-6
Wytheville, **2**: 85
BATTS, Thomas, explorer, 1671, **3**: 39
BAUM, Friedrich, German colonel, **5**: 11
BAUMGARDNER, Jacob, died in 1860s, **4**: 112
BAYLISS
Annie Donoho (b. 1876), m. Jim Kent, **6**: 99
O. E., Annie's father, **6**: 99
BAYLOR, George, delegate of Augusta County, **4**: 25
beads, shell, **9**: 77
BEAL, BEALE
Anne (Anna) Radford (1868-1893), William's daughter, Charlie's sister, **7**: 60, 69
Charles Trigg "Charley" "Charlie" (d. April 1890), **6**: 109; **7**: 59-60, 69
Mrs., Miss Maupin's sister, **2**: 48
William Radford, Charlie's father, purchased Lot 2 in 1878, **7**: 59-60, 69; **8**: 35
BEARD, Cornelia, m. Jim Surface, **7**: 128
Beargrass Creek, KY, **2**: 44
BEAUVOIR, Simone de, author, **4**: 69
Beaver
Creek, Nicholas County, VA, **4**: 40
Dam" or "draft" or "draught", on Otey's farm, **7**: 86
BECK, Robin A. Jr., archeologist, **8**: 78-80, 90-1; **9**: 74
Beckley, WV, **9**: 12
Bedford City, County, VA, **4**: 26; **8**: 58
BEEL, Rufus W., Thomas Fisher's messmate, **4**: 116
Beets, as farm crop, **3**: 57
BELL
Bessie, see Elizabeth Arbuthnot
Elizabeth "Bessie" (1895-1970), m. John Baxter Ricketts, **7**: 106
Elizabeth Kent (1893-1968), J.R.K.'s daughter, m. James Randall Crockett, **7**: 106

BELL, *continued*
Ellen Howe (1893-1969), m. Orrin Rankin Magill, **7**: 106
Evelyn Gray, m. James Hoge Tyler Jr, **7**: 113
Francis "Frank" (1864-1939), **6**: 88, 93-5, 101, 107, 110-11, 120, 125; **7**: 88-90, 92, 111, 116, 120
Francis, Sr. (1820-1898), Frank's father, **6**: 81, 88, 93-5, 120
Francis Jr. (1894-1963), Frank's son, **7**: 89, 90, 92
Gordon Cloyd (1892-1963), **7**: 92
James Randal Kent (1858-1922), Samuel Hays' twin, **6**: 93-5; **7**: 106
Jim, Otey's friend, **7**: 89, 120
John, purchased Blacksburg lot 3, 1821, **2**: 19
John, of Floyd County, **2**: 91
John, Unionist Whig, presidential candidate, 1860, **4**: 17
Mary Lou (1896-1981), Frank's daughter, m. John Augustus Blakemore, **7**: 112-13, 116
Mary Lou (1898-1954), Sam's daughter, **7**: 112
Mary Louisa (1861-1943), m. Dr. Kent Black, **6**: 81, 94, 110, 121, 127; **7**: 89, 106, 111-13, 116, 121, 125-6
Mary Peck (1887-1967), James Randal's daughter, **6**: 95; **7**: 96
Nellie, see Ellen Gordon Kent
Robert G., Thomas Fisher's messmate, **4**: 116
Samuel Hays, James Randal Kent's twin, Francis's son, **6**: 93-4, 111, 120, 128; **7**: 106, 112
Samuel Hays Jr., Rockwood's owner, **6**: 94
Sarah James (1894-1976), Sam's daughter, m. Robert E. Wysor, **7**: 106, 112
Sarah Kent, Frank's daughter, **6**: 125; **7**: 112
Bell Spring, VA, **3**: 54-5, 57, 61
Presbyterian Church, White Glade Presbyterian Church, **3**: 54-7, 61, 74, 76-7, 79-80
Belle Hampton estate, birthplace of John Hoge Tyler, **6**: 129
Bell's Bridge, TN, **8**: 19
Belmont, Andrew Fleming's home, near Roanoke, **6**: 30, 33, 36
Belspring, VA, **1**: 53; **3**: 80
"Ben"-see Henry Bentley Hart
Ben Greet Shakespearean Players, **7**: 100
Benjamin (Ben), Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 43, 45, 47, 51-2, 54, 56, 63
Benjamin (two graves)(one d. 1840), **7**: 64, 70
BENNETT, Bob, Otey's friend, **6**: 107
Bennington, VT, **5**: 11, 13
Bent Mountain, VA, **2**: 98; **3**: 37
Falls, **3**: 37
School, **3**: 48
BENTLEY
Cynthia Kent (b. 1875), m. Dr. Wilson Reynolds Cushing, **6**: 125
BENTLEY, *continued*
Henry Moss, Dr., William Weldon's father, **6**: 124-5; **7**: 109
James Randal Kent (b. 1841), Henry Moss's son, **6**: 125
James Randal Kent, Jr. (b. 1884), Lucy's brother **6**: 125
Lucy Gaines "Cousin Lucy" (b. 1888), m. W. T. Hart, **6**: 130; **7**: 89, 109
Lucy Hart, Cynthia Kent's sister, **6**: 125
William Weldon (1), Henry Moss's father, **6**: 124-5
William Weldon (2) "Willie" (b. 1839), Henry Moss's son, **6**: 124
"Bent" Long-see Kent Bentley Long
BENTON, Thomas H., of Missouri, **1**: 15
Bentonville, VA, **5**: 79-80
Berea College, KY, **6**: 46-7; **7**: 136
Berea Quarterly, **6**: 46
BERGEE, Charles, Philaldephia merchant, **2**: 27
BERKELEY
George Iverson, V.P.I. class of 1911, **7**: 97
John Campbell, V.P.I. class of 1911, **7**: 97
Lavinia Hart (b. *c*1830, d. before June 1880), **7**: 64, 71
Norborne, Confederate colonel, V.P.I. farm manager, **7**: 64
Berkley (Berkeley) County, VA, **4**: 105
BERLIN, Ira, author, **4**: 153-6
Berry site, Saltville, VA, **8**: 78-80, 91, 95
Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church **10**: 55
"Between Devil and Virgin" (ballad), **9**: 33
BEUTELL, Tommy, **10**: 44, 46
Beverley Manor, near Staunton, VA (WV), **2**: 8; **5**: 76
BEVILLE, Sandy, wounded in battle, **4**: 110
BEYER, Edward, artist, **1**: 18
BIBB
Emily Julia, m. James J. Pleasants, **7**: 108
Pamela, Thomas's wife, **7**: 108
Thomas, Emily's father, governor of Alabama, 1820, **7**: 108
William Wyatt, first governor of Alabama, **7**:108
Bibliography of Virginia Indians, **9**: 61
Big
Lick = Roanoke, **3**: 59; **5**: 76, 80-4
Sandy River, Expedition, **2**: 86; **6**: 30
chipped stone points, **9**: 65
Spring Tract, farm near Blacksburg, **6**: 84-5
Vein Mine, McCoy, VA, **1**: 54
Bill, former Hickman slave, **4**: 56, 61, 63
BINNERS, Julia (d. 1859), **7**: 61, 70
BIRD
Margaret, m. James Hickman 1795, **3**: 58
Ray, aka Ray Chestnut, **4**: 60

BIRTCH, Tobias, of Company E, Confederacy, **8**: 21
BITTLE -see Eugene Bittle Shutt
BLACK
family, **2**: 5-9, 15; **7**: 101; **10**: 52, 59
Alexander "Alex", "Allie", Blacksburg business man, Otey's friend, **6**: 84-134; **7**: 77-131
Charles, died 1853, **3**: 63, 64
Charles White "Charley" (1859-1925), **6**: 106, 125; **7**: 89
Elizabeth Arabella "Lizzie" (1855-1942), m. Dr. John S. Apperson, **6**: 86-7, 106
Harvey, Dr. (1827-1888), Civil War physician, **6**: 81, 84, 86, 106, 113, 123, 130-1, 133; **7**: 77; **10**: 61
Jane, William's wife, **2**: 11, 15
Jane (1827-1892), m. Floyd McDonald, **6**: 131; **7**: 83
John, Samuel's son (b. 1755), **2**: 8-10, 19; **6**: 81
John, Jr., posted bond in 1807, **2**: 9
Kent (Dr.), **6**: 81, 86, 88, 94, 106, 112, 119, 122; **7**: 77, 79, 106, 111, 115-16, 120
Lizzie, m. Dr. John S. Apperson, **7**: 129
Lizzie, see Elizabeth Kent Otey
Mary, Charles's daughter, m. John Matthew Hoge, **3**: 59, 63, 81
Mary Irbie, -y (Mrs. Harvey Black), see Mary Irby Kent
Mary Lou (Mrs. Kent Black), see Mary Louisa Bell
Mary Louise (1890-1918), m. J. Horace Luster, **7**: 106
Mrs. C. W., **7**: 92
Mrs. Charles, Mary's mother, **3**: 63, 74
Samuel, Irish immigrant, **2**: 8-9, 20; **9**: 47
William, Samuel's son (b. 1766), **2**: 5, 8-11, 15, 19; **6**: 81; **9**: 43-4; **10**: 50
Black
& Payne Company, **6**: 88
Codes, **10**: 53
Land Fruit Farm, Blacksburg, **7**: 86
Black-Logan Company, **6**: 88
black
belt, **4**: 69, 70, 74, 77
-bird, symbol, **5**: 36-7
southerners, **4**: 80
Blackburn's Orchestra, **7**: 93
Blacksburg, VA, **1**: 1-4, 37, 39, 92; **2**: 1-22; **3**: 2, 30, 53-8, 61, 63-4, 68, 70, 72, 74-5; **4**: 54, 68; **5**: 5, 18, 49; **6**: 71-3; **8**: 1, 8, 31, 56; **9**: 3-4, 18-25, 43-54; **10**: 3, 5, 42, 49-53, 58, 60, 63-6, 68-9, 71-3
Academy, **3**: 68-9
Baptist Church, **6**: 96, 117, 133; **7**: 87
Female Academy, **3**: 68-9
first streets of, **2**: 11
founding of college, **1**: 92; **3**: 69
Blacksbujrg, VA, *continued*
Jewish Community Center, **6**: 133
Methodist Episcopal Church, South (MECS), **10**: 49, 52, 60-6, 68-71
Milling & Supply Co., **6**: 121; **7**: 123
Mining & Manufacturing Co., **6**: 104
Power and Supply Company, **7**: 123
Presbyterian Church, **3**: 54-5, 57-8, 61, 74-6; **7**: 99; **10**: 60
Session (Presbyterian), **3**: 74-76
United Methodist Church, **10**: 50-1, 71
Whisner Building, **10**: 50-1
Westview Cemetery, **7**: 50
BLACKWELL
Abraham, Rebecca's son, **2**: 97
Isaac, Rebecca's son, **2**: 97
Mack, Jr., editor, *Saltville Progress*, **9**: 58, 76
Rebecca, of Floyd County, **2**: 97
Blad, Thomas Fisher's messmate, **4**: 116
BLAIR
Andy, wounded, September 1862, **3**: 12
Elizabeth Smith (1762-1818), owned Blair House in D.C., **7**: 30
Francis Preston (1791-1876), Elizabeth's son **7**: 30-3
Blair House, Washington, D.C., **7**: 30
BLAKEMORE, John Augustus (1894-1986), **7**: 112
BLALOCK, Roy, Jr., historian, **8**: 85
BLAND, Theodoric, colonel (1742-1790), **5**: 14
Bland County, VA, **3**: 6; **4**: 132; **8**: 10
BLANTON
Dennis B., archaeologist, **9**: 69
Lindsay H., Floyd County Presbyterian minister, **2**: 105
BLASSINGAME, John W., author of book on slavery, **4**: 76
Blount County, TN, **10**: 13
Blountville, TN, **4**: 95-6, 98
Blue Ridge
Canal, completed 1828, **6**: 16
Mountains, **3**: 1, 37, 84; **4**: 1, 7, 9-10, 13-15, 28, 67, 70, 72, 80-1, 85, 133-4, 136-7; **5**: 1, 18, 24, 27, 66-67, 79; **6**: 16; **8**: 1; **9**: 1, 55, 60, 102; **10**: 9, 46
Blue Spring (near Covington, VA), **3**: 71
Bluefield, West Va., felt earthquake, **2**: 68
Bluegrass Trail = Fincastle-Cumberland Turnpike, Giles County, **1**: 18
Board of Public Works, **4**: 12
BOCOCK, Branch B., V.P.I. coach, **7**: 123
BODELL
David N. (1811-1890, George's father, **6**: 115; **9**: 18-20, 24
Dorothy H., author, **9**: 3, 18-26
Ed, see William Edgar

BODELL, *continued*
Elizabeth, David's sister, m. Jacob Kipps, **9**: 19
George Washington "Worth" (1852-1938), David's son, **6**: 115; **9**: 19, 24-5
James Knox (b. 1860), **9**: 19
William Edgar David "Ed" (b. 1858), **9**: 19-20, 22, 24-5
Bodell
"brick mansion," house, **9**: 18-20
Pottery, **9**: 3, 18-26
Bodleian Library, Oxford University, UK, **9**: 33-9
BOLLINGER, Gil, author, **2**: 2, 65-75
BOLTON
Cora (1863-1920), m. John McClaren McBryde, **7**: 91, 130
Maria (d. 1921), Cora's sister, **7**: 130
Bonham site, Chilhowie, VA, **9**: 71-2
Bonsack, VA, **5**: 80-4
Book of Discipline, **10**: 61
BOONE, Daniel, **8**: 67
BOOTH, Asa, Captain of Company D, 54th Virginia, **2**: 94, 100
BORING, Bro. = Capt. William C. Bourn, preacher, **3**: 23; **4**: 95, 98, 110
BORST, Peter B., president, Shenadoah Valley RR, **5**: 72, 74
Boston, MA, **5**: 12-13; **10**: 28
BOTETOURT, Lord, governor of Virginia, **1**: 11
Botetourt County, VA, **1**: 10-11; **2**: 8, 16, 24, 41-2, 53; **3**: 42; **5**: 72, 80, 85, 88-95; **6**: 33, 36; **7**: 27-28; **9**: 71; **10**: 21, 33
Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 2, 37-51
BOULWARE
Aubin Lee (1) (1843-1897), **7**: 24-5; **8**: 35-6
Aubin L. (2), Aubin Lee's son (d. 1924), **8**: 36
B. Preston, Aubin Lee (1)'s son (d. 1956), **8**: 36
George Thompson, trustee, **8**: 36
Jane Grace Preston (1) (d. 1930), wife of Aubin Lee (1), see Jane Grace Preston
Jane Preston (2) "Janie" (d. 1964), Aubin Lee (1)'s daughter, m. Brockenbrough Lamb, **2**: 54; **7**: 22, 24-6, 61-2; **8**: 35-7
BOURN, Captain William, see BORING
BOW, Mags, T. Raney's friend, **8**: 25
Bow-and-arrow hunting, **9**: 67, 70
BOWLES, Dick, wounded, 1864 **4**: 102, 111
BOWMAN
Christian, Dunkard clergyman, **2**: 103
colored freeman at Battle of King's Mountain, **7**: 39
Peter, joined Floyd Unionists, **2**: 104
BOWYER
Paul, owns land near Walnut Spring, Blacksburg, **6**: 129
William, William Fleming's brother-in-law, **6**: 33
Bowyer-Ross Building, **6**: 18-20
BOYCE, Upton Lawrence, VP, Shenandoah Valley RR, **5**: 76, 79-80, 83-4
Boyce, VA, **5**: 76
BOYD, Clifford, archaeologist, Radford Univ., **7**: 67
Boys Clubs of America, **8**: 41
BRADDOCK, General, defeated 1755, **6**: 29; **7**: 15, 17, 34
BRADLEY, Aggie, midwife in Newport, VA, **1**: 30
Bradley Covered Bridge, Newport, VA, **1**: 27
BRADSHAW
Matilda M., possible resident with Hickmans, **4**: 51
Nancy M., m. Isaac Hartman, **4**: 43, 63
BRADY (artist), **7**: 22
BRAGG, Braxton, Confederate general, **6**: 136-7; **8**: 14, 18-19
BRAIN, Jeffrey P., historian, **8**: 83
Bramwell, WV, **6**: 79, 83
BRANCH, Thomas, delegate, Petersburg, **4**: 22
Braunschweiger troops, American Revolution **5**: 11
BRAXTON, Carter, ship owner, 18c, **10**: 24
Braxton
County, WV(?), **3**: 56
Court House, VA, **3**: 70
BRECKENRIDGE
family, **1**: 11
Alexander, Col Robert's son, Robert (2)'s brother, **2**: 45-7; **10**: 29
General (Civil War), **4**: 100, 102
Henry, Capt., General Robert's nephew, **2**: 49
James (1), General, John's brother, worked at Smithfield, **1**: 14
letter about, from John Preston, **2**: 58
James (2),(1763-1833), **2**: 61
James D., son of Capt. Breckenridge and Mrs. Floyd, **2**: 47
John (1), William Preston's nephew, m. Polly Cabell, **1**: 13
U.S. attorney general, **1**: 14
John (2), of Fayette County, KY, **2**: 47
John C., of KY, presidential candidate, 1860; Confederate general, **2**: 76, 86-8, 100; **4**: 17
Latitia, John's daughter, m. General P.B. Porter, **1**: 14
Mrs. (widow of Col. John Floyd), **2**: 45, 47-8
Mrs. James D., **2**: 49
Robert (1), Colonel., Miss Poage's husband, **2**: 46
Robert (2), General, Alexander's brother, guardian, **2**: 46-9
Robert (3), **2**: 48
Sophonisba P., papers of, **2**: 63
William, Alexander's step-brother, **2**: 45, 47
Breckenridge
Burying Ground, KY, **10**: 30
Division, **4**: 103-4, 107

Brick Church, near Wytheville, **3**: 54
BRIDENBAUGH, Carl, historian, **4**: 68; **8**: 97
brine (salt)
  boiling, **9**: 82
  transport, **9**: 75
BRISCO, Nathan M., amateur archeologist, **9**: 57, 70, 75, 77
Bristol, VA/TN, **3**: 25; **4**: 12, 97; **5**: 67, 69, 71
British, the, **10**: 8-9, 25-6
  navy, **10**: 22, 26
  troops/forces, **10**: 5, 8-10
BRITTAIN, Ida (1867-1960), m. Wirt Dunlap, **7**: 112
Broad River, NC (near Kings Mountain), **10**: 8
Broadford site, Holston River, Smyth County, VA, **9**: 72, 75, 82, **10**: 46
BROADY (Broaddy, Brody, Broddy)
  John, General William Campbell's manservant, **7**: 27-44
  Milly, John's wife, **7**: 43
BROCE
  Byrd C., worked in grist mill, **6**: 121
  Memminger C., Samuel's son, **7**: 132
  Samuel R., **7**: 132
BROCK, R.A., transcribed and published Letitia Floyd's letter, **1**: 4
BRODHUN, Johannes Henricus, sponsored Linckorst baptism, **5**: 6
BRODNAX, General, of Dinwiddie , **1**: 68, 72-3
BROGAN
  Jackson, Floyd Guard member, deserter, **2**: 94
  William E. V. (1892-1959), m. Tick Hoge, **7**: 103
BROWN
  David, **10**: 46
  Elias, made marble markers, Preston cemetery, **7**: 61
  Ellen Apperson, author, **7**: 3, 5-21; **8**: 4, 55-69
  James (1), wounded, August 1864, **4**: 111
  James (2), West Virginia author, **7**: 138
  John, of Rockbridge, friend of Col. John Floyd, **2**: 44, 47
  John, Presbyterian clergyman, **1**: 9-10
  J. R. C., of Brown's General Store, Salem, **8**: 48
  J. Wilcox, of Newport, **1**: 20
  Michael, donated land in Long Hollows for church, 1850, **3**: 54
  Mildred Riggle, descendant of Thomas Winton Fisher, **3**: 26 ; **4**: 121-2
  Nathan L., wounded, 1864, **4**: 102
  William G., forced slave taxation issue in legislature, 1861, **4**: 22-3
Brown Johnson Site, **4**: 132
Brown v the Board of Education, **6**: 65
Brown's
  Ferry, on New River, **6**: 126
  Brown's Corner general store, Salem, VA, **8**: 48
Brown's, *continued*
  Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
Brownsburg, VA, **5**: 26
BRUCE
  James, delegate, Halifax County, **1**: 73; **4**: 23-4, 26
BRUNSWICK, Duke Charles I, Hessian leader **5**: 5, 9
Brunswick
  County, VA, **1**: 66-7, 70, 74-5
  Germany, **5**: 5
Brush Mountain, Montgomery County, VA, **1**: 54, 56; **5**: 3, 46-63; **6**: 111
BRYANT
  America N., m. Oscar Hugh McGavock, **6**: 124
  Florence Jeanette, m. Kelly Kent Snider, **7**: 127
BUCHANAN (Buchannan)
  Anne, Margaret (2)'s sister, **2**: 46
  James, U.S. President, **4**: 17
  Jane, m. Col. John Floyd, Dr. John Floyd's mother; m. Alexander Breckenridge, **1**: 3, 16; **2**: 39-51; **10**: 29
  John (1), m. Col. James Patton's daughter, Jane Buchanan's father, elected to House of Burgesses, **1**: 7, 10; **2**: 41; **7**: 11
  John (2), surveyor, 1745, **6**: 95
  John (3), Capt., killed at Saratoga, Revolution, **2**: 40, 49-50
  Margaret (1), Col. Patton's daughter, **1**: 11
  Margaret (2), m. Joseph Drake, **2**: 46
  William, killecd at Boonsborough, Revolution , **2**: 40, 46, 49-50
Buchanan, VA, **5**: 67, 80, 85, 88, 90, 92
Buchanan site, Holston River, **9**: 72, 82
Buchanan's Bottom, **6**: 95
BUCKINGHAM, S.A., Floyd County captain of Confederate militia, **2**: 93
BUCKNER, Simon B., Confederate general, **3**: 24; **8**: 17, 19
Buckners Division, Confederacy, **8**: 20
Buckwheat, as farm crop, **3**: 56-7
BUELL, Don Carlos, **6**: 137
Buena Vista, VA, **5**: 80
Buffalo, NY, **4**: 24
BUFORD
  Belle, Ike's granddaughter, **7**: 127
  Francis Otey (b. 1868), **6**: 125
  Isaac Henry "Ike", Francis's father, **6**: 95, 122, 125; **7**: 88, 127
  John (b. 1871), Ike's son, **7**: 120
  Julius Gordon "Jules" (b. 1865), Francis's brother, **6**: 122, 125
  Paschal Kent (b. 1874), Ike's son, **7**: 88
  Sallie, Ike's wife, **7**: 88
Bugle, VPI Yearbook, **7**: 49, 62
Bull's Gap, TN, **4**: 95-6, 99

Bunker Hill, VA, **4**: 109
BURBRIDGE, Stephen, Union general, **2**: 76, 86-7
BURCHFIELD, James R., Confederate Lt., **8**: 20, 22
BURFOOT, Miss, m. John Floyd, **2**: 42
BURGESS
  Calvin Lafayette, m. Laura Hamlin, Shaver, Otey, **6**: 80
  John, purchased Blacksburg lot 20, 1806, and 22 **2**: 11, 20
Burgesses, House of, see Virginia House of Delegates
BURGOYNE, John, British general, **5**: 9-13
Burgoyne-Linkous knife, **5**: 10-11
burial(s), **9**: 76, 79-80
  human flexed, **9**: 71
  mounds, Native-American, **4**: 132, 135; **9**: 4, 75
  see also graves
Burke County, NC, **8**: 78-9; **10**: 10
Burks (Burke's) Garden, VA, **1**: 7; **8**: 61
Burkeville, VA, **5**: 70
BURNETT, Lieut., killed August 1864, **4**: 110-12
BURNS, Ken, documentary film maker, **8**: 55
BURNSIDE, General, **4**: 95
BURRUSS, Julian A., president, Virginia Tech, **1**: 45; **9**: 25
BURTON, Mr., leased William P. Hickman's farm, **3**: 62, 65-6
BUSHNELL, David I., ethnographer, **9**: 61
Bushwhackers, Confederate guerillas, **3**: 78
BUTLER
  family, **1**: 19
  Benjamin, Union general, **2**: 85
BUTT, Rev. Israel **10**: 70
Butte Street Methodist Episcopal Church, South, **10**: 57
"Buzzards' Roost", Lybrook's building, V.P.I. student lodging, **7**: 100
BYARS, William, family of, **2**: 6
BYRD
  Robert, U.S. Senator, WV, **7**: 138
  William, 18th century colonel, **1**: 11; **2**: 34
BYRNE, James, organized militia company, Revolution, **2**: 8-9

C

C&O, see Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad
C. W. Black & Company, **6**: 106
CABBELL, Edward J., historian, **4**: 70
CABELL
  James Branch, historian, **8**: 95
  Joseph, colonel, Buckingham County, **1**: 11, 13
  Polly, Col. Joseph's daughter, m. John Breckenridge, **1**: 13
  Col. William, recommended John Floyd to Wm. Preston, **2**: 41
Cabell County, WV, **3**: 85
CABOT, John, British navigator, **8**: 81
Cahokia, IL, **8**: 75
Calais, England, **10**: 27-8
CALDWELL, Perlina Frances (1872-1931), m. David Thomas Graham, **7**: 123
CALHOUN, John C., senator, SC, **4**: 78
California, as economic hope, **3**: 59-61
Callaghans old stand (VA), **3**: 64
CALLISON, Isaac, m. Huldah Hickman, **3**: 69; **4**: 43
Calvin, see Calvin Kyle
Cambria, VA, **1**: 20, 57
Cambridge, MA, **5**: 13-14, 16
Camden, SC, **10**: 9
Camel Back (locomotive on B&O), **5**: 90
CAMERON
  James, Thomas Fisher's companion, **4**: 108, 111, 113-14
  John G., Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 14-15, 20-1, 23
CAMP, see Des Camp, DesChamp
Camp
  Carysbrook, **7**: 61
  Chase Military Prison, Ohio, **9**: 14
  Creek, VA, **3**: 37
  Early, **4**: 88, 90
  Fishers Hill (VA), **4**: 86
CAMPBELL
  family, papers of, **2**: 63
  Arthur, colonel, Washington County, 18 century, **1**: 13; **9**: 63; **10**: 6
  Charles, first operator of salt works at Saltville, VA, 1750s, **2**: 82
  Charles Henry (d. age 5), **7**: 28
  Elizabeth Henry (Mrs. William Campbell), see Elizabeth Henry
  Hugh, editor of *Smithfield Review*, **1**: 1-2; **2**: 1-3, 55; **3**:1- 3; **4**: 2-4; **5**: 3-4; **6**: 3-5; **7**: 3-4; **8**: 3-4, 98; **9**: 3-4; **10**: 4, 46
  M.R., geologist, **2**: 70-1
  Robert, interviewed re: Gen. William Campbell, **7**: 40
  Sarah Buchanan, m. Francis Smith Preston, 1793, **2**: 41; **7**: 28, 39-40; **8**:73; **9**: 59
  Thomas, Scottish poet, **7**: 58
  Thos., witnessed William Hickman's will, **4**: 44
  William (1745-1781), General, **1**: 13; **7**: 27-44; **9**: 59; **10**: 2, 7-8, 10, 15
Campbell County, VA, **1**: 74-5
CAMPER, Jacob, T. Raney's neighbor, **8**: 18, 22
Canada, **5**: 12
canals, **4**: 12; **6**: 14
Canawha, Cannaway, see Kanawha
Canterbury House, Virginia Tech campus, **6**: 115
Cany Fork, Tennessee River, **5**: 25
Cape Fear, NC, **8**: 72

CAPERS, Virginia "Aunt Ginny" (also see Caperton), **7**: 63-4, 70, 75: note 73
CAPERTON
  G. Henry, V.A.M.C. class of 1879, **6**: 130
  M. E., Sarah Ann's sister-in-law, **7**: 58
  Sarah Ann (1826-1908), m. James Francis Preston, **7**: 58-61, 69
  Virginia (see also Capers), **7**: 75 n 73
CARBONE, Victor A., environmental historian, **9**: 61
CAREY
  David, m. Sallie Price, **6**: 99
  Wiltshire R., worked for Otey, **6**: 81, 88-90, 93, 98, 100
  Sarah Ann, m. James Francis Preston, **3**: 35
CARLETON
  General, British, **5**: 9-10
  Mary, co-owner of Blacksburg lot 2, 1818, **2**: 19
  Susanna, co-owner of Blacksburg lot 2, 1818, **2**: 19
CARLILE, John S., opposed joining Confederacy, **4**: 7, 26-7
Carlisle, PA, **5**: 106
CARNEAL, W. Leigh, architect, **1**: 47
Carneal & Johnston, architects for Virginia Tech, **1**: 39, 46-50
CARNEGIE, Andrew, **6**: 54
Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh, PA, **9**: 63
Carnifix Ferry, WV, battle, **3**: 6; **9**: 10
Carolina (society), **4**: 69
Caroline County, VA, **5**: 33
CARPENTER, J.T. Jr., donated Cochran's copy of Letitia Preston's letter, **1**: 3-4
CARPER, Nicholas, letter to, **2**: 58
CARR, Lucien, archaeologist, Peabody Museum, **4**: 135
CARRINGTON
  Eliza Henry Preston, papers of, **2**: 61, 63
  Elizabeth (1828-1903), m. George H. Gilmer, **7**: 62
Carroll County, VA, **4**: 90, 132
Cascades, waterfall in Giles County, VA, **6**: 114
CARSON
  J.E.., slave trader, **5**: 26
  Sr., Methodist minister, **7**: 58
CARTER
  Mary, slave woman, **5**: 25-6
  Miss, poetess, Aaron Palfreman's friend, **1**: 13
Carter Station, TN, **4**: 97
CARTLIDGE, Anna M., historian, **10**: 23, 27-9
CARY
  Emma, Wiltshire's wife, **7**: 84
  Ione, Wiltshire's daughter, **7**: 84-5
  Miles, Surveyor General, 1699-1709, **5**: 102
  Wiltshire N., **7**: 84, 110
  W. R., called to Otey, **7**: 106, 108, 120
CASSELL
  George E., judge, **7**: 96, 101
  James, wounded, August 1864, **4**: 110
  John, wounded, July 1864, **4**: 107
  Kate, George E.'s wife, **7**: 96
Castle Thunder Prison, Richmond, VA, **2**: 106
Castlewood, VA, **8**: 12
Catawba Valley, VA, **8**: 80
Cattle drives, in East, **2**: 31
CAUDILL, Harry, **7**: 138
Cavehill Cemetery, Louisville, KY, **7**: 62
Cawtauba Indians, **7**: 8
Cedar
  Creek, VA, **3**: 64; **4**: 117
  Grove, VA, **4**: 46
  Grove Mills, VA, **3**: 64
  Run, Battle of, 1862, **2**: 103
Celanese Plant, Narrows, VA, **1**: 31
Celia, Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 43
Celtic salt trading center, **9**: 74
Central
  Depot, VA =Radford, VA, **9**: 11
  Improvement Co., built railroad, **5**: 74-5, 77
  place theory, **5**: 105
  Presbyterian Church, Radford, **7**: 101
  Virginia's Public TV, **4**: 2, 33
ceramics, Indian, **4**: 131-2, 134; **9**: 3, 68-9
  see also pottery
CHAMBERLAYNE, William, in prison with William Radford?, 18c, **10**: 27
CHAMBERS, Whig deserter, **7**: 36
Chambersburg, PA, **5**: 75
Champlain, Lake, **5**: 9-10
CHANDLER
  Amy, m. Grant Eaves, **7**: 129
  George W., killed, July 1864, **4**: 107
CHAPMAN
  Ida, m. William Murray Lybrook Sr., **7**: 99
  James W., wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
  Jefferson, archeologist, **9**: 60
  Nancy, m. Joseph McDonald, **7**: 78
Chapman's Mills =Newport, VA, **1**: 18, 28
Charles Lewis (b. 1856), Hickman slave, **4**: 54, 63
Charles Town, WV, **5**: 72, 76-7
Charleston
  South Carolina, **10**: 9, 29, 56-7
  West VA, **3**: 12-13, 16; **5**: 27, 39; **9**: 9, 11, 27
Charlotte, NC, **10**: 5
Charlottesville, VA, **4**: 2, 12, 84-5, 93, 157; **5**: 13-15, 17-18, 33, 71; **10**: 26
CHARLTON
  Capt. James, defended Smithfield, **1**: 12
  Frank, James's brother, **1**: 12
  Malinda, Mary Draper Ingles' grandchild, **7**: 20
charter generation (of slaves), **4**: 153-4

CHASE, Salmon P., politician in Lincoln's cabinet, **4**: 13
Chatham Cemetery, George Gilmer's grave, **7**: 62
Chattanooga (Chattanuga), TN, **3**: 24; **8**: 20
Cheap Cash Store, Lybrook's, Blacksburg, **7**: 100
Cheese and butter factory, near Christiansburg, VA, **3**: 65
chenopod cultivation, **9**: 66
Cherokee, **4**: 125, 135-6, 140-2; **8**: 91; **9**: 101
Cherokee Trail, **10**: 39
chert artifacts, **4**: 136
Chesapeake
  Bay, **4**: 7, 155-6; **8**: 81, 96-7
  society, **4**: 69
  Western Railway, **5**: 90, 95
Chesapeake & Ohio
  Canal, **4**: 107
  Railroad, **5**: 68-9, 73, 77, 89, 93
CHESTNUT, Ray, aka Ray Bird, **4**: 60
CHEVALIER, Nicholas W., Presbyterian pastor, 1850s, **3**: 54-7, 74
Chiaha (Chehaw), Native-American group, **8**: 76, 87-8, 91, 94-5
Chickamauga, Walker County, GA, **8**: 18, 20
Chickasaw, Indian tribe, **4**: 135
Chicora (legendary kingdom), **8**: 84
chiefdoms (societies among Indians), **4**: 131; **8**: 75-6; **9**: 74
Chilhowie, VA, **8**: 71, 91, 97-8
CHILD, Francis James, registry of ballads, **9**: 33-9
Child ballads 1, A-E, **9**: 33-9
Chilhowie, Virginia, **9**: 71-2
  High School site, **9**: 71
China, salt trade, **9**: 74
chipped stone points, **9**: 65
Chiscas, Native-American tribe, chiefdom, **8**: 76, 87-92, 97; **9**: 74
CHISWELL, Col. John, opened lead mines in southwest Virginia, mid 1700s, **2**: 34, 80
Chiswell, Fort, **2**: 34
Chiswell's Lead Mines, Abingdon, **7**: 35
Chorea = St. Vitus' dance, **3**: 73-4
Chowan, sailboat on Dismal Swamp canal, **6**: 20
CHRISHER, Dr., Otey's friend, **6**: 110
Christ Episcopal Church, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 115; **7**: 87, 99, 100
CHRISTIAN, Col. William, High Sheriff, **1**: 12; **2**: 42
Christian Recorder, The, **10**: 65, 68-9
Christiansburg, VA, **1**: 18, 92; **2**: 9-10, 12-13, 68; **3**: 42, 45, 57, 65, 73, 77-8; **5**: 24, 31, 56; **8**: 5-6, 8, 18; **9**: 43; **10**: 34, 69
  Courthouse, **3**: 48
  Experiment, **6**: 59
  Institute, **6**: 38-70
  Montgomery Female College, **1**: 92
Christiansburg, VA, *continued*
  Mountain, VA, **3**: 48
  New Star, The (Christiansburg, VA), supported secession, **2**: 92
  Normal School, **6**: 40-2
  Presbyterian Church, **3**: 54, 57
Church
  Book of St. Martin's Catholic church, Lüderode, Germany, **5**: 6
  Street, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 45, 49-52; **10**: 63
Churches
  in Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 45, 47
  in California, **3**: 59-61, 69
  Cripple Creek Campground, **3**: 5
  in Newport, VA, **1**: 23-4
  Presbyterian, **3**: 53-7, 74-6
Cincinnati, Ohio, **2**: 69; **4**: 157; **8**: 56
Circuit riding (Methodists), **3**: 54
Civic Improvement League of Blacksburg, **7**: 100
Civil War, **1**: 92-100; **2**: 76-89, 91=110; **3**: 5-25; **4**: 2, 27-32, 67-81, 83-117; **10**: 2-3, 33-4, 51-2, 57-8, 61-2, 70-1, 77, 80
  bayonet, **10**: 40
CIVITELLO, Jamie, archaeologist, **9**: 60
CLAGGETT, Stephen R., archaeologist, **9**: 60
"Clarence", helped Otey with sheep, 1890, **6**: 120
CLARK, CLARKE
  Alby, Otey's friend, **6**: 120
  Clarence H., 3rd president, E.W.Clark & Co., **5**: 78-80
  Colonel., Confederacy, **3**: 24; **4**: 84
  Dr. H., slave trader, **5**: 27
  Edward W., 2nd president, E.W. Clark & Co., **5**: 78
  Elijah, colonel, Revolution, **7**: 34, 36
  Enoch W., 1st president, E.W. Clark & Co., **5**: 78
  George Rogers, General, **2**: 45; **6**: 35-6
  Rev. Mr., at Inkard Church, 1895, 4: 58
Clark (Clark's) Battalion, **4**: 83, 112
Clark (Clarke) County
  Kentucky, **2**: 47
  Ohio, **2**: 15
  Virginia, **4**: 20, 25; **5**: 76-7
Clarke, Robert, & Co, Ohio, **4**: 157
CLAY
  Henry, statue in Richmond, **4**: 104
  Joel, worked for Jim Otey, **6**: 99
Clay Street, Blacksburg, VA, **2**: 11; **9**: 45, 49-50
clay
  -fired(pottery) cookery, **9**: 66
  "mine", **9**: 20
Clemson College, University, **7**: 123
CLEVELAND
  Benjamin, Col., at Kings Mountain, **10**: 10
  Grover, U.S. President, **6**: 92

CLEVELAND, *continued*
Colonel, Revolution, North Carolina., **7**: 36, 38
Cleveland, Ohio, **2**: 69-70
Clifton Forge, VA, **5**: 93
Clinch
River, VA , **4**: 126, 134; **5**: 25; **8**: 90
River Breeder Reactor, **2**: 72, 75
Valley College, **3**: 2, 83
Clingman's Dome, TN, **4**: 80
CLINTON, Henry, General Sir, British general, **5**: 7, 9, 12, 14; **7**: 33; **10**: 9
Clinton, canal boat on James River, **6**: 16-17
Clover Hollow community, Giles County, VA, **1**: 18, 20, 27, 29
clover as farm crop, **3**: 57
Cloverdale, VA, **5**: 81, 83-4
Clovis
culture, **9**: 63
projectile points, **4**: 127; **9**: 62
CLOYD
family, **10**: 51
David, Col. Joseph's son, inherited Back Creek, **1**: 14; **6**: 106, 116
David McNutt, Sr. (1855-1911), **6**: 85, 106, 110, 113, 120, 127; **7**: 85
David McNutt, Jr., **6**: 106, 120; **7**: 85, 110, 128, 133
Elizabeth (1816-1869), m. David Fenton Kent, **6**: 95
Ezekiel A. (b. 1820) Confederate major, **6**: 82
Gordon, owned land near Blacksburg, 18th c, **6**: 116; **7**: 85
James, grandson of Col. Joseph, **6**: 106
James McGavock (1828-1892), **6**: 106, 120, 125
John, Col., Joseph's brother, killed by Indians **1**: 11
Joseph, colonel, early settler, saved William Preston in battle, **1**: 11, 14; **3**: 77, 79; **6**: 106, 120
Joseph, Col. Joseph's grandson, **6**: 120
Lucy, **7**: 128
Lucy McGavock (b. 1863), James' daughter, **6**: 120
Lucy Thomas, m. Robert Barton, **7**: 126
Mary Gordon (1800-1858), m. James Randall Kent, **6**: 79, 88, 95, 116
Mrs., Joseph's mother, killed by Indians, **1**: 11
"Pat", Otey's friend, 1890, **6**: 111
Sally (b. 1866), m. Charles W. Harmon, **6**: 125; **7**: 128
Thomas, owned land near Blacksburg, 18th c, **6**: 116
Cloyd's Mountain, battle of, 1864, **1**: 19; **3**: 75, 76-80; **4**: 55; **6**: 82; **9**: 13, 46
Coal
Bank Hollow, VA, mining community, **1**: 54, 56-8
Harbor, VA, see Cold Harbor, VA, **5**: 79-80
River, WV, **1**: 19
coal, **4**: 67; **5**: 79-80
as fuel, **2**: 77-8
mines, southwest Virginia, **9**: 5
mining, New River Valley, VA, **1**: 53-62; **7**: 120
cobalt blue, decoration on pottery, **9**: 22
COCHRAN, James, transcribed Letitia Preston's letter **1**: 3-6
COCKE
Thomas Lewis Preston, Thomas Lewis Preston's grandson, **2**: 60
William, of Henrico, Cumberland counties, **2**: 60
COFFER, Mr., "cut" Otey's horses, **6**: 106, 108
COFFEY, David, historian, **5**: 107
Coffle(s) of slaves, **5**: 24, 29, 31, 34
COFFMAN, Elnora, m. Robert Baldwin Preston, Jr., **7**: 70
Col Alto, Rockbridge County, VA, home of McDowell family, **3**: 30; **7**: 28
Cold (Coal) Harbor, VA, **4**: 101, 107, 117
COLEMAN
Huldah, m. D.C. DeJarnette, **7**: 120
Lucinda, Julia's cousin, m. H. Tyler), **7**: 80, 120
COLES
Ann Preston (1868-1869), **7**: 68
Ann Taylor Preston, Walter's wife, see Ann Taylor Preston
Lucy, **8**: 35
Walter (1839-1892), **7**: 68; **8**: 33, 35
Coles land (Smithfield lot 5), **8**: 36
College of William and Mary, **5**: 101-2
Collegiate Gothic, architectural style for Virginia Tech, **1**: 39
COLLINS
family, **3**: 43
Millard, Bottom Creek native, **3**: 43
Nancy, m. A. Price Sr.), **7**: 127
Colonial Spanish Paleography, **8**: 82
Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, Blacksburg, **10**: 67
Columbia University, NY, **4**: 3
Columbus, Ohio, **9**: 14
Committee on Construction (of railroads), **5**: 81, 83
commodity prices (1863), **4**: 89
Commonwealth's Attorney, Montgomery County, VA, **3**: 34
Communicator, The, **7**: 31-3
Community House (hospital), **4**: 62
Company A, 8th Virginia Cavalry, **9**: 7

Compromise
of 1850, **1**: 77, 89;**4**: 15
of 1851, **4**: 20
Confederacy, Confederate States
of America, **4**: 5, 7, 24, 28-30, 67, 73-4, 79-80; **9**: 7
Constitution of, **4**: 28
Confederate(s)
Army, **4**: 83, 95, 101
Congress, 1862, **10**: 34
black, **4**: 72-3
forces, **4**: 3, 73-4, 78
Congress, see United States Congress
Congressional Reconstruction, **4**: 77
Congressional Globe, Record, **1**: 64
CONNOR, Anne-see Ann Connor Heth
conquistadors, **9**: 55; **10**: 45-6
CONRAD
Berry, Mrs. Emma's son, **6**: 92-3
Capt., Mrs. Emmas' husband ?, **6**: 93
Emma, Mrs. Emma's daughter, **6**: 92-3, 132-3
Emma, Mrs. (1845-1900), **6**: 92-3
Frank, probably Mrs. Emma's son, **6**: 92-3
Nelson, and Mrs. Nelson, **7**: 105
Robert Y., delegate, Frederick County, **4**: 27
Thomas Nelson (1831-1905), president, V.A.M.C., **6**: 92-3
Thomas Nelson Jr. (1868-1911), **6**: 93
Conscription Act, Confederate, **10**: 34
Conservative, Salem, VA, newspaper, **8**: 48
Constitution
of Confederate States, **4**: 28
of the United States, **1**: 76-89, 93, 98-9; **6**: 36
of Virginia, **4**: 13-15, 20
of 1830, **4**: 14, 71
of 1851, **4**: 15, 18, 21, 28, 72
of 1902, **4**: 74
Constitutional Union (political party), **4**: 17
Consumption (tuberculosis), **3**: 66
Contact Period (archeological), **4**: 128, 130, 134; **9**: 60, 69-73
Continental
Army, **10**: 9
Congress, **6**: 33; **10**: 22, 24
controlled burning as a horticultural practice, **9**: 70
Convention(s)
constitutional, **4**: 13-14
of 1829-30, **4**: 14, 20, 70
of 1850-51, **4**: 14, 18, 22-3, 71
of 1860-61, **4**: 5, 17-18, 20-8
Troops, British & German prisoners of war, **5**: 14, 17-18, 21 (note 3)
Virginia State, **4**: 28
tally sheet, **4**: 8
Convict labor, on railroads **5**: 91
CONWAY
Daisy, Dr. William's daughter, **6**: 121
William Buchanan, Dr., b. 1845, **6**: 121
COOK
David, Eliza Ellen's father, **7**: 81
Eliza Ellen, m. "Turkey John" Price, **6**: 114; **7**: 81-2, 85, 94
Samuel (1790-before 1830), **6**: 88-9
Cook's Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
COOPER, Minnie Mae (1895-1976), m. Hubert Bryant Graham, **7**: 91
Cooper River, SC, **4**: 80
COPENHAVER
Ellen, ethnographer, **9**: 61
James H., organized Newport Fair, **1**: 32
Copper Ridge, TN, **8**: 91
copper, **4**: 127
Corcoran Department of History, University of Virginia, **4**: 2
corn, as farm crop, **2**: 31; **3**: 56-7, 65-7, 71, 73; **9**: 67
CORNELL, Mr., took photographs of Walnut Spring Farm, **7**: 126
Cornell University, **7**: 121
Cornstalk, Indian chief, **1**: 10
CORNWALLIS, Charles, British general, **5**: 17-18; **7**: 27, 33-7; **10**: 3, 6, 8-9, 11
Corrick's Ford, northwestern VA battlefield, **9**: 9
CORY
Caroline Joyes, Preston descendant, **7**: 55
Mr., received cucumbers from Otey, **6**: 104
COSTA, Tom, book review editor, **3**: 2, 83; **4**: 153-156; **5**: 101-110; **9**: 4, 101-2; **10**: 77-80
Cotillion Club, V.P.I. dance club, **7**: 93
Cotton, **4**: 11, 155
Hill, Civil War battle, **3**: 11
States, **4**: 9, 25-7
Council of the
Southern Mountains, **7**: 137
State of Virginia, **6**: 34
County surveyor, office of, **5**: 101-3
Court House district, Floyd County, VA, **2**: 98, 103-4, 107
"Cousin Ellie Kent"-see Ellen M. Howe
"Cousin Liz"-see Lizzie Holt
"Cousin Lucy"-see Lucy Gaines Bentley
Cove, Battle of the, 1864, **2**: 86
Covered bridges, in Newport, VA, **1**: 17, 27-8
Covington, VA, **3**: 61, 63-4, 67, 71; **5**: 75, 89
Covington & Ohio Railroad, **4**: 16, 85
COWAN
family, didn't sell farm, 1909, **7**: 83
Arthur, Major John Thomas's father, **6**: 79
Elizabeth "Lizzie" Kent (b. 1870), m. John Putnam Adams, **6**: 86, 102-3, 110, 112, 116, 123, 126, 129-30

COWAN, *continued*
Howard L., Dr., bought land in Radford, **6**: 123-4, 129-30
James Randal Kent "Jim", "Jimmie", **6**: 102, 116, 118, 120, 122, 126-8; **7**: 88, 90, 92, 96, 102, 109, 118, 121, 125, 133
John Thomas, Major "Uncle John", **6**: 79-81, 86, 102, 110-13, 116, 120, 122-4, 126-7, 129-30; **7**: 88, 117
Margie, Major Cowan's wife, **7**: 88
Mary Cloyd (1873-1928), John Thomas's daughter, **6**: 80-1,100, 123, 126, 128; **7**: 86, 88-9, 121
Maud (Mrs. Jim Cowan), **7**: 88, 92, 109, 118, 121-2
Mrs., Breckinridge grandmother, **2**: 49
Cowan's
Ferry, on New River, **6**: 126
Mill, on Tom's Creek, Blacksburg, **7**: 88
Mountain, near Wake Forest community, **6**: 110
Cowpens, Battle of, **10**: 6, 8, 11
COX
Clara, *Smithfield Review* editorial board, **3**: 3; **4**: 4; **5**: 4; **10**: 4
Jacob D., Union general, **9**: 9
Jim, Otey's friend, **6**: 115
Nannie Ellen, m. Samuel Rush Crockett, **7**: 116
COYNER, Mr., sent worker to Otey, **7**: 86
Crab
Creek, flows into New River, **6**: 111
Orchard, TN, **5**: 25
Orchard Site, Taxewell, VA, **4**: 132, 134
CRAFT, Confederate spy, murdered at Craft Hollow, **7**: 117
CRAIG
Clementine Venable, m. Col. Edward Hammet, **7**: 95
John, received license for ferry, Montgomery County, **2**: 25
Rev. Mr., William Preston's tutor, **1**: 7
Craig County, **1**: 17
Craig's Creek, VA, **5**: 47-8
CRAIGHEAD
family, **3**: 43
Amos, Bottom Creek, 1937, **3**: 49
Edith, Bottom Creek, 1937, **3**: 49
Genny (Henderson), at Bottom Creek, 1935, **3**: 43-7
Jessie, Bottom Creek, 1917, **3**: 44
Nettie, Bottom Creek, 1917, **3**: 44
Robert O., William's great-great-grandson, **3**: 42
Susannah, William's wife, **3**: 45
Timothy, William's father, **3**: 42
William, homesteader in Bottom Creek, **3**: 42-3
CRAM, Ralph Adams, medievalist architect, **1**: 38, 45-7
Cranberry Gap, southwestern Virginia, **8**: 91
CRAWFORD
?, Whig deserter, **7**: 36
Dan, author, **6**: 3, 6-25
Jim, author, **3**: 2, 37-52
Scott, author, **2**: 1, 23-38
Crawford, VA, **4**: 85
CRESWELL
Andrew, soldier at Kings Mountain, **10**: 2, 5-15
Nancy, (b. 1776), Andrew's daughter, **10**: 13
CREVELING, Alfred, of NYC, railroad construction, **5**: 77
CRIGGER, John W., wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102, 110
Cripple Creek
Washington County (battlefield), **9**: 6
Wythe County, VA, **3**: 5
campground, **4**: 86, 93
site of lead mines, **2**: 80
Cristel's field, battle of, in Canada, **1**: 16
CROCKETT
James (J.S.), wounded 1864, **3**: 9; **4**: 110
James Randall (1894-1969), **7**: 106
Joseph M., slave trader, **5**: 26
Joseph McGavock (b. 1884), **7**: 116
Minnie, of Rural Retreat, VA, **6**: 124
Mr., handled washing for Fishers, **4**: 51
Robert, elder of Bell Spring Church, went to California, **3**: 59, 67
Samuel Rush "Sam", Joseph's McGavock's father, **7**: 116
Crockett, VA, **3**: 5; **4**: 120-1
Crockett's Cove, near Wytheville, VA, **2**: 86
Battle of the Cove, **2**: 86
CROGHAN
Col. George C. "of Sandusky memory", **2**: 45
Mrs., General Clarke's sister, George's mother, **2**: 45
CROMER
Henrietta J. "Ett", m. Walter H. Saville, **7**: 91
John, **7**: 86
John Martin (b. 1828), **6**: 118, 129
Louisa Jane (1861-1943), m. Matt Price, **6**: 129
Lucy, m. Simeon Gilbert Price, **6**: 118
Mary Catherine, m. Phillip Christian Shepherd, Jr. **7**: 93
Sarah Elizabeth, m. Enos Elias Price, **6**: 98, 118; **7**: 81, 91
William Thomas "Tom", John Martin's son, **6**: 118; **7**: 86
CROOK, George, Union general, **1**: 19; **2**: 86; **3**: 76; **6**: 82
Cross
Lanes, WV (battle), **9**: 9
Street, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 52
Crossroads = Newport, VA, **1**: 18

CROUCHER, Leonard, peddler, murdered in 1777; **2**: 27
Crown Point, NY, **5**: 10
CROY
Adam, Jr., purchased Blacksburg lots 37, 38, 1819, **2**: 14, 21; **9**: 51
Andrew, purchased Blacksburg lots 53, 54, 55, 56, 1830, **2**: 21
Early, built house near Otey, **6**: 103-4
Will, built house near Otey, **6**: 103-4
Croy-Dawson diaries, everyday life in Blacksburg, **7**: 59-60, 78
CRUGER, British major, Revolution, **7**: 36
CUFFEY, Rev. Jeremiah, **10**: 70
CULL, James, **7**: 7, 17
Culpeper, Virginia, **4**: 25; **5**: 14
cultural
diffusion along river valleys, **9**: 68-9
interchange, among Indians, **4**: 132-7
Cumberland
Bay, Lake Champlain, **5**: 10
Gap, **4**: 95
River, Valley, **4**: 127, 129; **5**: 76
Valley Railroad, **5**: 69, 73, 75, 77
CUNNINGHAM, William, **10**: 14
curcurbit plants in human diet, **9**: 65
CURRENT, Richard, historian, **4**: 73
CURRIE, Stella Hogan (1896-1969), m. Francis Bell Jr., **7**: 89
CUSHING, Wilson Reynolds, Dr. (b. 1837), **6**: 125
CUSTARD
Minnie Lee, m. Bent Long, **6**: 88
Robert M., Minnie Lee's father, **6**: 88
CUSTER, General George, **4**: 116
Cuxhaven, Germany, **5**: 8
Cuzco, Peru, **8**: 83

D

da Verrazano, Giovanni, navigator, **8**: 81
DABNEY, S. Gordon, Preston descendant, **7**: 55
Dairy farming, **3**: 57
Dallas, Indian culture, **4**: 128, 130, 132, 135-6; **9**: 70, 79
Dalton, GA, **8**:20
Dan River, VA, **4**: 126, 134; **6**: 17-18
Dandridge
North Carolina, **8**:88
Tennessee, **4**: 95
DANGERFIELD, Henry, Confederate deserter, **2**: 97-8
Daniel, John W., Otey's horse, **6**: 106, 109
Danville, VA, **2**: 110; **3**: 47; **5**: 71
Dartmouth, prison in England **10**: 27
DASHIELL, William Robert, Capt., V.P.I. commandant, 1909, **7**: 118
DAUGHERTY, Wm. A., wounded, July 1864, **4**: 107
Daughters of the American Revolution, Mary Blount Chapter, TN, **10**: 13
Daughtery Cave, **4**: 130
DAVENPORT, Mr., of Roanoke, visited Otey, **7**: 108
DAVIDSON, Robert James (1862-1915), **7**: 91, 118, 120
Davidson College, **7**: 106
DAVIE, Preston, Preston descendant, **2**: 54
DAVIES, Norman, historian, **9**: 74
DAVIS
family, **2**: 42; **4**: 116
Abidiah, m. William Floyd, **2**: 42
Arthur Kyle, UVa professor, studied ballads, **9**: 31, 37
Donald Edward, archeologist, **9**: 70
James S., wrote regimental history of 51st Va. regiment, **3**: 26; **4**: 117
Jefferson, President of the Confederacy, **2**: 58, 109; **4**: 92; **6**: 135
John James, V.P.I. graduate, 1904, m. Louisa Hoge, **7**: 116-17
Lydia E., Thomas Fisher's classmate, **4**: 90
Mr., blockade runner, **8**:24-5
Robert (1), Abidiah's father, John Floyd's grandfather, **2**: 42
Robert (2), Robert (1)'s oldest son of, to Natchez, **2**: 42
Vick, Otey's worker whose children died, **6**: 100, 102; **7**: 127
William C., historian, **6**: 135-8
Davis-DeEulis, Marilyn, case study of slave literacy, **3**: 85
DAWSON, Rosanna Croy (1822-1906), diarist, **7**: 59-60
Dayton, Ohio, **8**: 80
de BIEDMA, Luys Hernández, Spanish historian, **8**: 83
debitage (stone waste from manufacturing artifacts), **9**: 62
debt, of Virginia, **4**: 5, 31-2
de Canço (Canzo), Méndez, Governor of Florida, **8**:84, 87, 92-3
Declaration of Independence, **1**: 89-91
DE ECIJA, Fernandez, Alferez Francisco, **8**: 87
Deed Book 98, Montgomery County, VA, **9**: 43
DEGLER, Carl N., author of *The Other South*, **4**: 68
DEHART, George, bit by snake, August 1863, **4**: 92
DeJARNETTE
Carolyn Hampton "Callie" (1864-1959), m. Willie Keyser, **7**: 114-16
Daniel Coleman, on Board of Visitors, V.A.M.C., **6**: 113; **7**: 114, 120
Hulda, Daniel's wife, **7**: 114
Jane Coleman (1820-1841), m. George Tyler, **7**: 114

DeJARNETTE, *continued*
Nicey Ann Hawes (1824-1876), Jane's sister, m. Daniel Howe Hoge, **6**: 107, 133; **7**: 114, 120
Rashe, Julia Otey's cousin, **7**: 120
Sallie Lewis (1848-1933), m. John Thomas Howe, **7**: 87
DEKKER
Henry J. (b. 1920), rector, VPI Board of Visitors, **7**: 83
Louisa Kent Otey, Henry's wife, see GILLET
DE LA VEGA, Garcilaso, Inca, historian, **8**: 83
Delaware, state of, **4**: 117; **10**: 53
River, **5**: 14
DE LEON, González Domingo, **8**: 85
Delinquency Book & Roster Book, **6**: 79
Delp's Hotel, on First Street, Radford, VA, **7**: 89
DeMARCE, Virginia, historian, **8**: 95
DEMAURY
Elizabeth Hubbard, Showalter descendant, **10**: 34
Joshua, Elizabeth's son, **10**: 34
DEMEISSNER, Sophie Radford, descendant of William Radford, **10**: 29
Democrat political party, **4**: 17, 74; **5**: 57
DENIT, DENNITT
Charles Dice "Charlie", newspaper carrier, **8**: 41-4, 46
Joseph, newspaper carrier, 1
DENNY, Rev. Dr. Collins, Vanderbilt U., Baccalaureate speaker, 1909, **7**: 103
DePaul University, **9**: 4, 102
DePEYSTER, British, 2nd in command at King's Mountain, **7**: 36; **10**: 8, 15
DePRATTER, Chester, historian, **8**:76
Depression, 1873-1877, **5**: 89, 94
DE QUEJO, Pedro, nav igator, **8**:81
DE RIBAS, Juan, Spanish soldier, **8**: 87, 92
DERRICK, William B., Methodist pastor, **10**: 68-9
DE SALAS, Gaspar, Spanish soldier, **8**: 87
DES CAMP, DESCHAMP, Zachariah, purchased Blacksburg lot 42, 1811, **2**: 11, 21
desegregation, **4**: 75
DE SILVERA, Francisco, Spaniard, **8**: 88, 97
DESKINS, Harvey, voted against secession, Floyd County, **2**: 92, 99
DE SOTO, Hernando, Spanish explorer, **8**: 81-4, 93
De Soto
Chronicles, **8**: 82, 86
entrada, expedition, 1540, **8**: 77, 81-3, 86-8; **9**: 70; **10**: 39
DE VELASCO, Don Luis (Paquiquineo), **8**: 95-6, 98
Development, see economic development
DE VILLALOBOS, Juan, Spaniard, **8**: 88, 97
"Devils's Nine Questions, The" (ballad), **9**: 27-40
Devon (Dartmoor), England, **10**: 27
DEW, Lelia, (1893-c1984), m. W. B. Preston III, **7**: 70
DIAZ, translator, **8**: 87
DICKERSON
Andrew, got "gray" volunteers, Floyd County, **2**: 92
Mr., visited Oteys, 1909, **7**: 129
DICKSON, m. Mary Fisher, Thomas's cousin, **4**: 115
Dickinson College, **2**: 47
DIDIER, Charles Peale, collection of Preston papers, **2**: 62
diet of Native Americans, **9**: 66, 70
DIGGS
Henry, newpaper writer, **9**: 58
John Wesley, AME pastor, **10**: 65-6, 68
DILLION, William, J., Floyd County Unionist, aided deserters, **2**: 98, 107
DINWIDDIE, Robert, VA Governor, **3**: 42; **5**: 18; **6**: 29; **7**: 11; **8**: 67
Dinwiddie County, VA, **1**: 68, 72-3, 75; **9**: 62
Diocese of Richmond, VA, **8**: 97
Diphtheria, **3**: 13, 16-17
Directives of Worship, Presbyterian, **3**: 76
discoidal shell beads, **9**: 77
Diseases, see also specific disease, **3**: 9, 13, 16-17, 22, 39, 63, 65-7, 73-4; **4**: 92, 97-8, 101, 114
Disfranchisement, Age of, **4**: 74
Dismal Swamp Canal, **6**: 17, 20
DISTLER, Dr. Paul A., owns old Ribble house, **6**: 100
DIVEREX, Charles, received ordinary license, 1790, **2**: 24
Diversity on frontier, **3**: 83-6
Dixie Hotel, Radford, VA, **7**: 89
Domingo de Leon document, **8**: 84
DORMAN
J.B., Rockbridge County attorney, 1878, **5**: 91-2
John Frederick, Preston family historian, **7**: 62
DOBYNS
family, built house in Blacksburg, **2**: 15
Dangerfield, Blacksburg merchant and schoolmaster, **2**: 9, 11, 14-15
William, purchased Blacksburg lot 20 in 1803, **2**: 20
DODD, William E., Virginia Tech alumnus, **1**: 42
Doddridge County, **4**: 20
DONALD
Christopher Ross, author, **10**: 3, 49-75
James, merchant in Manchester, VA, **2**: 25
Robert, merchant in Manchester, VA, **2**: 25
William, merchant in Manchester, VA, **2**: 25
Donald and Company, **2**: 26
DONOHO, Fannie, m. O.E. Bayliss, **6**: 99
DORMAN, John Frederick, author of book about Preston family, **1**: 4; **2**: 54
DOTSON, Paul Randolph Jr., author, **2**: 2, 91-118
DOUGLAS, Stephen, presidential candidate, 1860, **4**: 17
DOUGLASS, Frederick, 1845 autobiography, **5**: 32

DOVE, James, Floyd County, Confederate Army physician, **2**: 105
Dover, England, **10**: 27-8
DOWDY, Giles M., of Newport, VA, **1**: 20
Dr. Harvey Black Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, **7**: 101
Dr. Seuss, author of children's books, **4**: 67
"draft" or "draught" or "Beaver Dam" on Otey farm **7**: 86
DRAKE, Joseph, "ordinary" license; to KY with Col. John Floyd, **2**: 24, 40, 46, 49
DRAPER
  family, early Blacksburg settlers, **1**: 7-9; **2**: 6-8
  Betty, Bettie, John's wife, captured at Draper's Meadow, **2**: 7; **7**: 7, 9, 13, 15, 17; **8**: 59-61, 66
  Eleanor, killed at Draper's Meadow, **2**: 7; **7**: 7-9
  George, one of first Blacksburg settlers, **2**: 6, 23
  John, living in Blacksburg, 1754, Mary D. Ingles's brother, **2**: 6; **7**: 7-8, 15, 17; **8**: 59-60, 63-6
  Lyman C., of Buffalo, New York, **1**: 3, 4; **2**: 64; **6**: 27; **7**: 6, 16, 42-3; **10**: 6, 13, 27-9
  Mary, William Ingles' wife, captured at Draper's Meadow, **2**: 7
  Mrs., Mrs. Inglis's mother, **1**: 8; **7**: 9-10, 13
  Mrs., Mrs. Ingles' sister-in-law, **1**: 8; **7**: 9-10, 13
  Mrs. George, killed at Draper's Meadow, **7**: 17
Draper
  Road ("lower street"), Blacksburg, **9**: 48-9
  Street, Blacksburg, **9**: 20
  Valley, VA, **8**: 64
Draper's Meadow, **1**: 7, 11; **2**: 6-9, 23; **8**: 56-7, 61, 66
  Massacre, **1**: 8; **2**: 7; **7**: 5-20
DREHER, Julius, Dr., president, Roanoke College, **5**: 81
Drewy's Bluff (draery's bluth), near Richmond, VA, **8**: 14
Drill Field, at Virginia Tech, **1**: 38
Dublin, VA, **2**: 68; **3**: 76-8; **4**: 84, 94, 100, 107; **9**: 46
  Grove Church, **6**: 120
  railroad depot, **3**: 9
  site of Confederate Department headquarters, **2**: 85, 108; **3**: 8-9
Duck Pond Drive, Blacksburg, VA, **8**: 36
DUDLEY
  Mary Gordon (b. 1876), m. Bob Olinger, **7**: 92, 115
  Mr., visited by Otey, **6**: 111
DUKE
  Confederate general, **2**: 107
  R. T. W., judge, Charlottesville, **7**: 107-8
Duke University Divinity School, **10**: 3, 49,72
DULANY, Hyram, Floyd County Unionist, **2**: 103
DUNAY, Donna, architect, **9**: 4; **10**: 73
DUNAWAY, Wilma A., historian, **9**: 4, 101-2
DUNBAR, Ben C., of Danforth, Maine, **1**: 33
DUNDAS, Arthur B., sold land to Alexander Black, **6**: 115; **7**: 86
Dunkards, Dunkers, **2**: 102-3, 107; **5**: 107
DUNKLEE family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 26
DUNLAP, Wirt (1859-1933), Blacksburg mayor, **7**: 112, 118, 120
DUNMORE, Lord, John Murray, governor of Virginia, **1**: 12; **2**: 63-4; **6**: 30
DUNNINGTON, Lawson, purchased Blacksburg lots 1, 3, 4, 1815, **2**: 19
DUPOISTER, see DE PEYSTER
Durbin, WV, **4**: 60-1
DURBING, C. H. "Caspry", coal company engineer, Otey's friend, **6**: 79-80
DURNFORD, Andrew, sugar planter, LA, **5**: 27-8, 30, 37
Dutch Station, KY **2**: 46
"Dutch" settlers in Maryland, **9**: 14
DYSART, James, Captain, fought at King's Mountain, **7**: 40; **10**: 7-8
Dysentery (=flux), **3**: 67
Dyspepsia, **3**: 61, 68-9

E

EAKIN, John Lewis, owned Eakin's Hotel, **7**: 123
EARHART, EARHARTE, George, **8**: 13, 22
EARLS, John, Floyd County deserter, **2**: 98
EARLY, Jubal, Confederate general, **2**: 62; **4**: 23, 107; **6**: 113; **9**: 14
"Early"-see Early Croy
Early
  Archaic archaeological time period, **9**: 60, 64-5
  Woodland archaeological time period, **9**: 60, 66-7
Earthquake
  in Charleston, SC, 1886, **2**: 65
  isoseismal map, **2**: 74
  Law Engineering Testing study, **2**: 72-4
  magnitude, **2**: 66, 72-3
  nausea, **2**: 69
  of May 31, 1897, **2**: 2, 65-75
    effects in Cincinnati, Ohio, **2**: 69-70
    effects in Giles County, New River Valley, VA, **2**: 65-8, 70, 72-3
    effects in Richmond, VA, **2**: 69
  seiche, **2**: 70
  sounds, **2**: 65
East Roanoke Street, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 20
East Tennessee, **4**: 73, 100
  Department of, **4**: 94-5
  Virginia & Georgia Railroad, **5**: 69, 71
East Windsor, CT, **5**: 18
Eastern Woodland Indian culture, **9**: 76
Easton, PA, **5**: 18

EAVES
Eliza, Grant's mother, **7**: 129
Grant, Otey's worker, **7**: 129, 134
Jacqueline, church historian, **10**: 62, 73
ECHOLS, ECOLS
Edward, canal boat captain, **6**: 17
John, Confederate general, **2**: 86-7, 100-1, 108; **3**: 12; **4**: 100; **9**: 12
Echols' Brigade, **4**: 101
Echols Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
Economic development (VA), **2**: 23-38; **3**: 53-75, 83-6; **4**: 12
Edgar A. Long building, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 60-2
EDMUNSTON, Major, at Battle of King's Mountain, **7**: 30
Education, **3**: 53, 55, 58-9, 65, 68-9, 73; **4**: 74
Edwards
Fannie, William's wife, **8**: 27, n11
Grace Toney, of Radford University, **1**: back cover
Mr., preacher, **7**: 131
William S., Rev., **8**: 27, n11
Effinger, received corn from Otey, **6**: 117
EGGLESTON
Captain, ran a resort on New River, **6**: 23
Joseph D., president of Virginia Tech, 1913-19, **1**: 38, 45, 47-51; **6**: 48, 50
Eggleston, Giles County, VA, **1**: 18
Springs, **1**: 24, 26
EGLOFF, Keith, archaeologist, **9**: 60, 69, 71-2
EHEART, F. W., Blacksburg mayor, **9**: 44-5
Eheart/Hurd map of Blacksburg, **9**: 44, 48
Eichfeld, Germany, **5**: 5
EKISS
Anna (Anne) Frances "Fannie" (*c*1829-1861), m. John Martin Cromer, **6**: 118, 129
Catherine, John P.'s wife, **6**: 98, 101, 105
Francis (b. 1862), **6**: 105, 116-17
Henry Michael (1834-1890), **6**: 98-100
John P., Henry Michael's father, **6**: 98, 101, 105
Lucinda, m. Jimmie Long, **6**: 95, 98, 101, 105
Elbe River, Germany, **5**: 8
ELDER, Pat Spurlock, Melungeon writer, **8**: 95
Electoral College, of United States, **4**: 13
Elizabethton, TN, **8**: 91, 94; **10**: 11
Elk River, TN, Civil War battle site, **8**: 18, 91
ELKINS, Nancy, m. Bryant Graham, **7**: 123
Elkton, VA, **5**: 79
ELLIOT, James, William Hickman's brother-in-law, **4**: 37-8, 43-5
Elmira, NY (military prison), **9**: 14
Ely Mound, Indian artifacts, Lee County, VA, **4**: 135-6
Emancipation Proclamation, **4**: 9, 31, 73
Emory and Henry College, **3**: 83; **9**: 6, 8, 14
Encephalitis, **3**: 13
England, **8**: 16; **10**: 3, 22, 25-7, 43, 45
English Field (baseball), Virginia Tech, **1**: 21
English and Scottish Popular Ballads, **9**: 33
Environmental
conditions, determinant in frontier culture, **3**: 83
philosophy of Indians, **4**: 3, 139-42
Ephrom, African-American child, **7**: 115
Episcopal Bishop of the South, **6**: 132
EPLING family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
EPPERLY, Eli, Floyd County Unionist, supported deserters, **2**: 92, 97, 105
EPPERSON
Bro., Thomas Fisher's messmate, **3**: 23
Wm D., hospitalized, August 1863, **4**: 92
ERNEST, Harriet J. (1836-1881), m. James McGavock Cloyd, **6**: 120
ERVIN, Sam, Senator from North Carolina, **7**: 138
ERWIN, Rev., see Irwin
Escape from Captivity, **8**: 57
ESKRIDGE
Edgar Peyton (b. 1862), **6**: 105, 115
James Edgar (1827-1892), Edgar's father, **6**: 105
ESLINGER, Ellen, historian of slavery, **3**: 85; **4**: 155-6; **5**: 107; **9**: 101-2
ESTABROOK, George L. Jr., **6**: 124
ESTES, Katherine Eva (1903-1995), m. J. H. "Rusty" Hoge Jr., **7**: 84
ESTIL
Mr., had information on Shelby/Campbell controversy, **7**: 30-1
William, high sheriff of Augusta County, **1**: 10
ethics codes, archaeological, **9**: 80-1
Euchee, Chisca chiefdom, **8**: 76
Eugene, OR, **10**: 42
Eureka, CA, **4**: 4
Europe, **10**: 25-6, 29
Medieval, **9**: 31, 40
salt trade, **9**: 74
European
blades/weapons, **10**: 41-2
contact, **4**: 128, 130; **9**: 4, 56, 70
origin of food plants, **9**: 70
settlement, **9**: 70
trade goods, **9**: 76-7
Eusebia Church Cemetery, **10**: 13
Eva, Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 10; **4**: 84
EVANS, EVENS
A. Flora (1859-1935), m. Charlie Gardner, **6**: 113, 122
Dorothy, m. Andrew Creswell, **10**: 13-14
Ella E. "Ellie" (1828-1894), George F.'s wife, **6**: 85, 97
Frank, purchased Otey land, 1890, **6**: 131; **7**: 128
George F. (1811-1895), **6**: 85, 96-7, 99, 107

EVANS, *continued*
James F. "Jim", purchased Otey land, 1890, **6**: 85, 96, 99, 110, 113, 115, 117, 130-1; **7**: 107, 124, 127, 134
James F. Jr. (1908-1977), James F.'s son, **6**: 131; **7**: 134
James M., owned Blacksburg lot, **9**: 51
James Paris (1908-1909), twin to Jim Jr., **7**: 134
Jonathan T., Dr., **8**: 16-17, 19
Mary E. (1854-1902), George F.'s daughter, **6**: 97
Mary Jane, James F.'s wife, **7**: 134
Ollie J. (1855-1899), George F.'s daughter, **6**: 97
Ora E. (1906-1994), James F.'s daughter, **6**: 131
Everittstown, NJ, **5**: 14
E.W. Clark & Company, **5**: 77-80, 85, 95
EWLS (EWELL), Richard Stoddard, Confederate general, **4**: 88, 104
EWING, widow, m. Frank Gullion, **4**: 87
Ewing place, site of school, **4**: 86
exodusters (slaves who migrated west), **5**: 23
export of slaves, **9**: 101
extractive industries, see also mines, **9**: 101-2
EYRE, Emily Ann (1805-1832), m. Dr. George Terrill, **7**: 61, 70

F

Fairfax County, VA, **9**: 61
Fairfield, VA, **5**: 65
Fair View Community Church, Hall, **6**: 112-13; **7**: 86
fakes and frauds, archaeological, **9**: 81
Fall line, where Piedmont meets Tidewater, **6**: 12-13
FALLAM, Robert, explorer, 1671, **3**: 39
Falling Spring, near Lexington, VA, **3**: 62
Falls Manufacturing Co., Newport, VA, **1**: 25
FALTER, employed Malissia Surface, **5**: 50
FARIELLO, M. Anna, **6**: 4, 39-70
Farm
house, buildings, design of, **3**: 55, 57
operation at Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 48-51
FARMER, Mary, m. Gordon McDonald, **7**: 92
Farmers' Alliance, State Alliance, **6**: 111-12, 115-18, 120, 126, 129, 130-1
Farming, as economic activity
in Bath County, VA, **3**: 53, 57
in Newport, VA, **1**: 28-9
in southwest Virginia, **3**: 8, 11, 20, 22-3, 25, 38-39, 42-3, 45, 47-8, 64-6, 71, 73
in western Virginia, **4**: 8, 10, 12
FERREL, Jude, public speaker, 1890, **6**: 108
FARRIER
family, prominent in Newport, VA, **1**: 26
Hal, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30
Henry, of Newport, VA, superintendent of Giles County schools, **1**: 27
Robert, of Newport, VA, **1**: 32
Fauquier County, VA, **4**: 24-5; **5**: 35
Fayette
Courthouse, Battle of, **3**: 11
County, KY, **2**: 46, 47
Fayetteville, VA (?), **3**: 11
FEATHERSTONHAUGH, George, abolitionist writer, **5**: 28-30, 32, 37
FEDRIC, Francis, slave writer, **5**: 35-8, 40
FEE, John, founded Berea, KY, **7**: 136
FERGUSON
Patrick, Major, British commander at King's Mountain, **7**: 33-6, 39; **10**: 5, 9-11, 13, 17
Richard, Dr., of Louisville, John Floyd's tutor, **2**: 48
FERRILL, London, slave writer, **5**: 37-40
"Fever" (for gold, riches), **3**: 59-60
FFA = Friends' Freedmen's Association
FFA = Future Farmers of America
Fiftieth Anniversary campaign, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 44, 56
FILLMORE, Millard, U.S. president, **1**: 89
Filson Club, KY, **2**: 54-5, 57
Finance Committee, 1850 Convention (for slave tax), **4**: 23
Fincastle
County, town, VA, **1**: 10; **2**: 24, 34; **3**: 42, 61; **4**: 104; **5**: 85, 88, 90; **7**: 27; **10**: 23
courts, **2**: 26
-Cumberland Turnpike, **1**: 18
Resolutions, source for Delcaration of Independence, **2**: 80-81; **8**: 62, 71
FINCH
Alice M., Julia Otey's cousin, **7**: 96
Karen, **10**: 73
William B., T. Raney acquaintance, farmer, **8**: 18
FINNEY, Mariah, slave woman, **5**: 25-6
fire, use by Indians, **4**: 138-9
fired ceramics, **4**: 131-2
First South, **4**: 70-1, 74-5, 78-9
FISH, Christian group providing transportation for poor, **5**: 50-1
FISHER
Absalom, Reverend, Thomas's father, **3**: 5, 10-11, 17-19, 22-5; **4**: 85-6, 111, 118
Alfred Bronson "Alf", Frances Fisher's brother, **3**: 12, 15, 16; **4**: 111-12
Aunt Juda, see Judith
Cameron (?), Thomas Fisher's friend, **4**: 108, 111, 113-14
David "Grandpa", Absalom's father, **4**: 86
E.R. (Elizabeth Rachel), Thomas's sister, **4**: 114-115, 121
Ellen Porter, daughter of Thomas and 2nd wife, L.L., **4**: 118
F. Mark, Mrs., DarleneB. Simpson's great-aunt, **3**: 26

FISHER, *continued*
Frances Ann, Thomas's first wife, **3**: 6, 8-11, 13-21; **4**: 96, 111
Frances Leticia Summers, Thomas's daughter, **4**: 118
George E. Munsey,, Thomas's son, **4**: 118
George Wythe, Thomas's cousin, **4**: 89
Grandpa, see David
Greenville Monroe "Mon", Frances Fisher's brother, **3**: 15-16; **4**: 111
Jacob Foster "Jake", Lt., Thomas's cousin, **4**: 102, 114
James, Thomas's brother, **3**: 15-19; **4**: 96, 115
Jason Alfred ("Jace", "Jacey"), Thomas's son, **3**: 6, 9, 10, 17, 21-2; **4**: 98, 118, 121
Jason Lee"Jace",Frances Fisher's brother, **3**: 12, 15, 16; **4**: 104
Joe, in battle with Thomas, **4**: 114
John A., Rad's father, **6**: 118
John Adam (1878-1939), **7**: 114
John Cooper ("Coop"), Thomas's son, **3**: 6, 9, 17-19; **4**: 96
Jonas (last name?), related to Thomas Fisher's cousin Judy, **3**: 22
Judith Oury Rader, Thomas Fisher's mother, **3**: 5, 15, 17-25; **4**: 93, 96, 103, 111, 118-19
Judy, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **3**: 22
Laura Caroline, Thomas's daughter, **4**: 118
Lieut. Jake, see Jacob Foster
Louisa S., see Lenora Louisa Spraker
Mary, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **4**: 115
Medora Kieffer, Thomas's daughter, **4**: 118
Miers W., Northampton County secessionist, **4**: 22
"Mon", Monroe, see Greenville Monroe Fisher
Nancy Oury "Nant", Thomas Fisher's sister, **3**: 14, 16-19; **4**: 96
Rachel Elizabeth, Thomas Fisher's sister, **3**: 21
Radford P. "Rad" (1857-1914), **6**: 118; **7**: 94, 107
Reuben Paulett ("Ruby", "Paul"), Thomas Fisher's child = "Silas Frogg", **3**: 9-10, 14, 17, 19, 21-2, 25-6; **4**: 118-21
Sallie, see Sarah Elizabeth
Sarah Elizabeth "Sallie(y)", Frances Fisher's sister, **3**: 6, 14, 17, 19; **4**: 84, 98, 103
Sarah Mae (1890-1963), m. Harve Olinger, **7**: 94
Thomas Winton, Civil War soldier, **3**: 1, 5-27; **4**: 3, 83-124
Uncle Abb, see Absalom Fisher
William, in junk business, Blacksburg, **1**: 57, 60
Willie Sawyer, Thomas's son, **4**: 118
Wythe, see George Wythe
Fishers Hill, Shenandoah County, VA, **4**: 113
Fishersville, railroad stop, northern VA, **4**: 85, 101, 115
fishing, by Indians, **4**: 138-9; **9**: 65
FITTS
James H., professor at V.A.M.C., 1886, **6**: 114
Mrs. James H., **6**: 114
FLANAGAN
Cynthia, John T.'s wife, **7**: 133
Grant, **7**: 107
Izman, Billy's brother, **6**: 111
John T., **7**: 125, 133
William Francis "Billy" (1861-1941), **6**: 112, 127-8
Flannery Site, Washington County, VA, **4**: 132
Flax, as economic crop, **2**: 31, 34
FLEMING
Anne, William's daughter, **6**: 28
William, colonel, of Augusta County (18th c), **1**: 12, 13; **6**: 27-37
FLINCHUM, Deena, editor, **10**: 15, 46
Flint Run site, **4**: 127
Florence, MT, **4**: 3
Florida (Floriday), **4**: 69; **8**: 25
FLOYD
family, **2**: 39-42, 63
Abadia(h), Col. John's sister, **2**: 40, 44
Abadiah Davis, Col. John's mother, **2**: 40, 42, 44
Benjamin Rush, son of Letitia Preston and Dr. John, **1**: 3; **2**: 39; **7**: 6; **10**: 27-8
Charles (1), Col. John's brother, **2**: 40, 44, 46
Charles (2), William's brother, moved to Georgia, father of Gen'l John Floyd of Darien, GA, **2**: 42
Charles (3), nephew of Col. John, on Lewis & Clark expedition, **2**: 40
Col. John, m. Jane Buchanan; father of Dr. John, **1**: 3, 4, 11-12, 16; **2**: 39-51; **10**: 2-3, 21-32
Dr. John (b. 1783), son of Col. John and Jane B., m. Letitia Preston, VA governor, **1**: 2-3, 16; **2**: 39-51, 59; **7**: 55, 62-3; **10**: 22, 26, 30
Eliza Lavalette, Benjamin R.'s sister, m. George Frederick Holmes, **1**: 4
Elizabeth, m. Arthur Cowan, **6**: 79
George Rogers Clarke (1) (b. 1782), Col. John's son, **2**: 44-9; **10**: 30
George Rogers Clarke (2) (b. 1807), Dr. John's son, **7**: 73
Henry, Thomas's cousin, **4**: 87
Isham, Col. John's brother, **2**: 40, 44, 45, 49
James John, Col. = Col. John Floyd
Jane Buchanan, Col. John's wife, **2**: 39-51
Jemina, Col. John's sister, **2**: 40, 44
John, oldest son of William and Abadiah, adventurer, see Col. John
John, William's brother, moved North, **2**: 42
John Buchanan (1806-63), son of Dr. John and Letitia Preston; VA governor, **1**: 3; **2**: 39-41, 53, 59-60, 62; **3**: 6-8; **6**: 122; **7**: 62-3; **9**: 7, 9; **10**: 30, 34
John G., **2**: 49

FLOYD, *continued*
  John Jr., Col. John's son, see Dr. John
  Letitia, m. Dr. John, see Letitia Preston
  Letitia (1814-1887), Dr. John's daughter, m. a Lewis, **7**: 62
  Miss Mourning, Col. John's daughter, **2**: 46
  Mrs. Governor John (see Letitia Preston) **7**: 16; **8**: 63
  Nathaniel, Benjamin Rush Floyd's grand-uncle, **2**: 50
  Nicketti, daughter of Dr. John and Letitia Preston, m. John Warfield Johnston, papers of, **2**: 59
  Robert, Col. John's brother, **2**: 40, 44
  "Rush", see Benjamin Rush Floyd
  Sarah Buchanan Preston, daughter of Francis and Sarah Preston, m. John Buchanan, **2**: 60
  Susanna Smith (d. 1806), Dr. John's daughter, **7**: 55
  Thomas, "redemptioner" and doctor, **1**: 10
  William, m. Abadiah Davis, father of Col. John, **2**: 42
  William Preston, son of Col. John and Jane Buchannan, **2**: 46-7
"Floyd"-see Alexander Floyd Wall
Floyd
  Brigade, **3**: 8
  County, VA, **2**: 91-118; **3**: 37; **4**: 72; **9**: 24
    Confederate military units, **2**: 92
    felt earthquake, **2**: 68
    "infested with deserters", **2**: 99
    secessionist sentiments, **2**: 91
  Defenders, under Jackson Godby, **2**: 92
  Grays, under Andrew Dickerson, **2**: 92
  Guards, under Henry Lane, **2**: 92, 94
Floyd's
  Fork of the Salt River, KY, **2**: 45
  Station, KY, **2**: 44, 46, 48; **10**: 29
fluted stone points, **9**: 62
flux (= dysentery), **3**: 67
FOGLEMAN, James Henry Boyd (1881-1964), tenor, **7**: 112
FOLK, Mary Hickman (1861-1948), **4**: 61
folk ballad(s), **9**: 4, 27-42
Follow the River, **7**: 18-19; **8**: 57
Folsom points, **4**: 127
FOOTE, William Henry, historian, **7**: 16
FORD, S. A., purchased cabbage from Otey, **6**: 83
forest, in Appalachian region, **4**: 126, 129
Forrest Depot, **4**: 84
FORSBERG, Augustus, Confederate colonel, **3**: 10, 24; **4**: 101, 114
Fort
  Ancient, Indian culture, WV, **4**: 128, 130, 135; **9**: 68
  Chiswell, VA, **2**: 34
  Cumberland, **7**: 12
  Delaware, **4**: 117
Fort, *continued*
  Donelson, **3**: 8; **4**: 117
  Frederick, MD, **5**: 10, 17; **9**: 14
  San Juan (Joara), **8**: 80, 88-91, 94
  Stanwix, NY, **5**: 11
  Sumter, SC, **1**: 96; **4**: 5, 27, 77
  Ticonderoga, NY, **5**: 10
  Vause, VA, **3**: 39, 42; **8**: 58
Forton Gaol, England, **10**: 27
FOSTER, Elizabeth, m. Jonas McDonald, **7**: 78
FOUNTAIN, Sally, m. Col. George Floyd, **2**: 49
Fourth of July speech, 1852, **1**: 89-92
FOWLKES
  Ella Hyde (1859-1934), m. Richard Rupert Stockard, **7**: 112
  Mr. J., sold horse to Otey, 1890, **6**: 111
FOX, Mrs. Frances Preston, donated to Smithfield-Preston Foundation, **3**: 29
Fox site, Smyth County, VA, **9**: 71
FRACTION
  John, slave, **7**: 54, 75: note 73
  Virginia, John's daughter, **7**: 75: note 73
France, **10**: 3, 22, 27-28
  Paris , **10**: 25-9
FRANCIS, Willie, news carrier poet, **8**: 50, 52
FRANCISCO, P.L., witness to rape of Hickman daughter, **3**: 75
Frank Padget Memorial Park, Glasgow, VA, **6**: 17
Frankfort, KY, **2**: 47; **7**: 30
FRANKLIN, Benjamin, **2**: 43; **8**: 39; **10**: 22, 27-29
Franklin County
  Pennsylvania, **10**: 2, 77-80
  Virginia, **3**: 42; **5**: 39; **8**: 15
FRAZIER, Mary, m. Ben Hart, 1902, **7**: 109
Frederick
  County, VA, **4**: 27, 88, 109, 111
  Fort, MD, **5**: 10, 17; **9**: 14
Fredericksburg (fedrickburg), VA, **8**: 14
Free African Society, **10**: 55
free blacks, **9**: 102; **10**: 53, 56, 58-9, 64
Free Methodist Church, **10**: 54
Freedmen, Freedmen's Bureau, **4**: 74; **5**: 107-8
  School, **6**: 40-1
Freedman's Friend, The, **6**: 51, 53, 58
free-labor sector, **4**: 15
freeholders, definition of, **4**: 15, 16
FREEHLING, Alison Goodyear, historian, **4**: 24, 70
Freeman's Farm, Battle of, **5**: 12
FRENCH
  Ed, wounded at Cloyd's Mountain, **3**: 78
  L. Baptist, Confederate general, **2**: 105-6
French
  and Indian War, **2**: 6-7; **3**: 39; **6**: 29-30; **8**: 62, 67
  Revolution, **4**: 155
  settlers, Louisiana, **4**: 155
FRENEAU, Philip, 18century American poet, **8**: 39

Friends (Quakers) Freedmen's Association, **6**: 42-44, 48-63
FROG, Captain, nephew-in-law of Andrew John Lewis, **1**: 12
FROGG, Silas, pseudonym for Reuben Paul Fisher
"Froggy Went A-Courtin'" (ballad), **9**: 37
Front Royal, VA, **5**: 67, 77, 79
Frontier (backcountry), **5**: 104-10
  family, **2**: 28-9, 30-1
  of Virginia, **2**: 23-8; **3**: 83-6
FROST, William, **6**: 46-47
FRY
  family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
  Robert, Thomas Fisher's neighbor, **4**: 84
Fry's Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 28
Funk Cemetery, Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 50
Fur trade, **2**: 29-30
furlough(s), **4**: 93, 97, 99, 112-13
Future Farmers of America, Virginia, **6**: 132

G

GABRIEL, H. William, author, **3**: 2, 53-82; **4**: 3, 37-65
GADDESS, John B., stonecutter, **7**: 56
Galatin County, KY, **2**: 45
GALLEGOS, Eloy, Melungeon historian, **8**: 94-5
GANTER
  Ephraim A., wounded July 1864, **4**: 108
  Mathias, Ephraim's father, **4**: 108
Gap Mountain, Giles County, VA, **1**: 17, 20
GARA, Larry, historian, **4**: 13
GARDENER, GARDNER
  Charles Wesley "Charlie" (1859-1919), Blacksburg mayor, **6**: 113, 117, 121
  Dianne McGinley, descendant of Thomas Fisher, **3**: 4, 26; **4**: 122
  John, purchased Blacksburg lot 22, 1810, **2**: 11, 20
  William N., historian, **9**: 74
GARLAND
  Mr., "injured" by James Francis Preston, *c*1831, **3**: 33
  Mr., preacher, 1909, **7**: 128
Garland, British battleship, **5**: 8
GARNETT
  Connie, Otey's house guest, **6**: 119
  Major, visited by Otey, **6**: 121-2
  Rufus A., furloughed August 1863, **4**: 93
GARRETT
  John R., field supervisor, Blacksburg, **6**: 71-3
  John W., president, B&O, **5**: 86-7, 95
  Robert, John W.'s son, 3rd B&O president, **5**: 87, 89
GARY, Hartwell H. Jr., mapped Preston cemetery, **7**: 52-3, 61, 69
gastropod (pottery type), **9**: 70
GATES, Horatio, British general, **5**: 11-12; **7**: 34, 37; **10**: 9
GEIER, Clarence, archaeologist, **5**: 105
General
  Archives of the Indies (AGI), **8**: 84, 95
  Assembly, see Virginia General Assembly, also Virginia House of Delegates
  Electric Company, **5**: 3
  Lee's Army, **4**: 85
Gentlemen of Elvas, Account of, Portugese history, **8**: 83
Gentleman's Magazine, **7**: 11
GEORGE
  Confederate captain, **2**: 107
  II and III, kings of England, **5**: 5-6, 18; **10**: 10
George, Hickman slave (1844-1845), **4**: 38, 47, 64
George Henry (b. 1852), Hickman slave, **4**: 54, 63
George Wall graveyard, **7**: 110
Georgia, **4**: 21-2, 68-9, 75, 132, 154
German
  Club, dances, **6**: 90, 114, 117, 121, 123, 129-30; **7**: 92-3, 103, 131
  Convention Army, **5**: 17
  Lutheran Church, **5**: 20
  settlers in Valley of Virginia, **5**: 66-7
Gertie Nevels, character in *The Dollmaker*, **4**: 79
Gettysburg, PA, **4**: 85; **8**: 18; **9**: 8; **10**: 79
GHOLSON, Mr., of Brunswick County, **1**: 74-5
GIBBES, W. H., letters to John Smith Preston, **2**: 59
GILBERT, Felix, merchant, traded with William Preston, **2**: 25
GILES, H. Leslie, principal, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 63
Giles County, VA, **1**: 17-36; **2**: 29, 65-75; **3**: 8, 17, 20-23; **4**: 72; **9**: 19, 28, 39
  Courthouse (battle), **9**: 10
  earthquake, **2**: 65-75
  "infested with deserters", **2**: 99
GILL, Sarah "Sallie", m. Col. Armistead Otey **6**: 82
GILLET
  Louisa, m. Henry J. Dekker, preserved Otey diaries, **6**: 78; **7**: 77, 82-3
  Norman Drysdale (1896-1986) **7**: 82
GILLEY, Lt., wounded August 1864, **4**: 110
GILLIAM
  George Harrison, author, **4**: 2, 5-36, 72
  Hubert, author, **10**: 2, 5-19
GILMER
  Elizabeth Carrington (1828-1903), George's wife, **7**: 62
  George H. (1), Judge (1810-1874), **7**: 61-2, 70
  George H. (2), m. Catherine Jane Preston, **8**: 33
  James Preston, George's son (d. 1852), **7**: 70
GIST, Christopher, frontiersman, **1**: 17
GIVENS, Joe, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30

GLADDEN, Texas, recorded ballads, **9**: 37
Glade Spring, VA, **4**: 88-9, 96, 98; **9**: 75; **10**: 40, 45
  Depot, **4**: 83-4
  railroad spur to Saltville, **2**: 83; **3**: 17, 24
GLANVILLE, Jim, author, **8**: 4, 70-108; **9**: 4, 55-100; **10**: 2-3, 5-19, 38-47
GLASGOW, Robert, visited by Hickmans, **3**: 64
GLAVIN, David, Irish soldier, **8**: 87
glazes for pottery, **9**: 22
GLEAVES
  Major, ran a Sabbath school that Thomas Fisher attended, **4**: 90
  Robert, classmate of Thomas Fisher, **4**: 87
Gleaves meeting house, **4**: 90
Glee Club, V.P. I., **7**: 96
Glencoe Museum, Radford, VA, **8**: 4
Gluckstadt, Germany, **5**: 8
GODBY, Jackson, Floyd County surveyor, organized Floyd Defenders, **2**: 92
gold mines in California, **4**: 56
GOODE
  John I., delegate from Bedford, **4**: 26
  Thomas E., delegate from Mecklenburg County, 1861, **1**: 68; **4**: 9
GOODRICH
  John, purchased 25 acres in Blacksburg, 1828, **2**: 14
  John B., purchased Blacksburg lot 6, 1828 **2**: 19; **9**: 48, 52
GOODWIN
  Edmund, president, Roanoke Historical Society, **6**: 27
  James Otey, **7**: *111*
Gooley, slave woman, **5**: 33, 40
Goose Creek, fork of Roanoke River, **3**: 37
Gordens Division, **4**: 107
Gordonsville, VA, **4**: 102; **5**: 72
gorgets, **9**: 72-3, 75-6, 78-80, 82
  rattlesnake, **9**: 73
  Saltville style, **8**: 78-9; **9**: 73, 82
  shell, **9**: 72-3, 75-6, 80
GORMAN, Michael, historian, **5**: 109
Gospel, the, **10**: 56, 60
GOSS, Thomasina (Tommassa), descendant of William Preston, **1**: 4
GOUGH, Chas. H., wounded May 1864, **4**: 102
GOULD, Stephen Jay, archaeologist, **9**: 80
Governor, election of, **4**: 15
GRAHAM
  Amos, Floyd County Unionist, hired deserters, **2**: 97, 107, 108
  Bryant, David Thomas's father, **7**: 123
  Catherine A., m. William W. Hanson **6**: 125
  David Thomas "Tom" (1863-1948), **7**: 123
  Hubert Bryant, **7**: 91
  Mrs. W. H., **6**: 129
  Perry, Floyd County slaveholder, **2**: 105
GRAHAM, *continued*
  W. H., professor, V.A.MC., **6**: 129
  William Hubert "Billy", William Thomas's son, **7**: 91
  William Thomas "Tom" (1911-1997), **7**: 91
Graham's bank (coal mine), **7**: 91
Grain (wheat) economy, **5**: 104-5
Grand Banks, Newfoundland, **5**: 9
Grandfather Mountain, NC, **8**: 91
GRANGER, Gordon, Union general, **4**: 95
Granny Betsy, Malissia's friend, **5**: 59
"Granny Kouch", see Louise Talitha Scott
GRANT
  Dr., daughters of, **2**: 48
  Ulysses S., Union general, **2**: 85; **4**: 95, 104; **9**: 13
GRAVES
  Carrie B. (1897-1967), m. Guy French Shealor, **7**: 94
  Robert, British scholar, **9**: 33
graves, stone box type, **9**: 75, 82
  see also burials
GRAY
  Emma, Mrs. Robert? , **6**: 124
  James, Floyd County soldier, deserter, **2**: 95
  Joseph, Floyd County soldier, deserter, **2**: 95
  Robert, Rev., **6**: 124
Grayhouse (Co. B, 51st Virginia), **4**: 110
Grayson County, VA, **3**: 6; **4**: 130
Greasy Creek district, Floyd County, VA, **2**: 103
Great
  Freshet of 1771, **6**: 7, 8
  Lakes, **5**: 6, 69
  Massacre of 1622, **3**: 39
  migration of slaves, **5**: 23-40
  Road, **2**: 10; **3**: 42
  Valley,
    effect of geology on human history, **2**: 80
    Mine, McCoy, VA, **1**: 54-5, 60
    of Virginia, **5**: 3, 66-95, 104-10
  Wagon Road, **2**: 25
GREEN
  General, Battle at Guilford, Am. Revolution, **1**: 14
  Susie (1890-1929), granddaughter of Hickman slaves, **4**: 61-3
Green Hill, NC, McDonald homeplace, **7**: 92; **10**: 50
Greenbriar, Greenbrier
  Company, received land grant 1700s, **5**: 102
  County, WV, **3**: 63, **4**: 39, 94; **9**: 11-13
  river system, WV, **3**: 39; **6**: 21-2
GREENE, Nathaniel, **7**: 37
Greene
  County, TN, **4**: 78, 99
  County, VA, **5**: 72
Greeneville, TN, **4**: 78, 100

Greenfield Plantation, near Amsterdam, VA, **1**: 10-11; **2**: 8, 41, 53-4; **7**: 27-8, 62; **10**: 21
"Green Hornet" company bus, from Newport, VA, **1**: 31
Greensboro, NC, **5**: 71
GREY, Jim, eloped with Elizabeth Seagle **3**: 22
GRIFFIN, Elizabeth, m. Nicholas Showalter, **10**: 33, 35
GRIGSBY, William C., **10**: 15
Grissom, Otey' friend, **6**: 93
GRIST, Col. Nathaniel, with William Preston, Indian treaty, **1**: 12
GROSECLOSE
  Henry C., **6**: 132
  John Kelly, **6**: 132
  visited by Thomas Fisher, **4**: 91
"Ground Beneath Our Feet", **4**: 2, 33
GROVE, Collins, Salem paper carrier, **8**: 41, 45
GRUBB(S), Wiley, Pvt. in Co. C, **3**: 15, 21; **4**: 102
Guadaloupe Hidalgo, Treaty of, **1**: 76
Guanaytique, name for New World, **8**: 93
Guapere (eastern Tennessee), **8**: 90-1
GUERRANT, Edward O., **6**: 135-8
Guilford, Battle of (Revolution), **1**: 14
Guilford chipped stone points, **9**: 65-6
Gulf
  Coast South, **5**: 23
  of Mexico, **3**: 39, 42; **4**: 133; **8**: 80
GULLION, Frank, schoolmate of Thomas Fisher **4**: 87
GUM, Peter Lightner, born 1858 on Back Creek, **3**: 72
Gunpowder Springs, Giles County, **1**: 18
GUTHRIE, Manie (1884-1971), m. David McNutt Cloyd, Jr., **7**: 85, 110
Guyandotte River, WV, **5**: 27-8, 38-9; **9**: 10
GUYNN, Fred Anderson, **7**: 124
"G.W. Bodell & Bro.", pottery mark, **9**: 12, 24
Gypsum deposits, Smyth County, VA, **2**: 80

H

"ha ha" (moat), **7**: 65-6
HAGER, Miss, John G. Floyd's wife, **2**: 49
Hagerstown, MD, **5**: 65, 69, 72, 76, 79-80, 85
HALE
  John P., Mary Ingles' great-grandson, **7**: 16-18; **8**: 57, 63
  Mr., visited Oteys, 1909, **7**: 84, 101
  Thomas, m. Agnes Price, 1781, **6**: 104
Hale School, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 104
Hales Ford section, Franklin County, VA, **3**: 42
Halifax County, VA, **1**: 73-4; **4**: 23
Halifax chipped stone points, **9**: 65
HALL
  Elizabeth, Harve's wife, **6**: 105
HALL, *continued*
  Freeborn, Floyd County Unionist, "Hero" **2**: 103, 105, 108
  Granville Davisson, historian, **4**: 10
  Harvey T. "Harve", V.M.A.C. classof 1890, **6**: 103, 105, 108; **7**: 108
  Hiram, Floyd County Unionist, **2**: 103
  Leonard S., delegate, Wetzel, **4**: 24
  Lieut.,Co. H, captured September 1864, **4**: 112
  Mr. (sawmill), **6**: 85, 91
Hallstadt culture, graves, **9**: 74
Halwick, James Hoge Tyler's home in Radford, **7**: 95, 101
HAMIL
  H. P., Dr., Rev., VPI chaplain, **7**: 122
  Mrs., H.P.'s wife, visited Oteys 1909, **7**: 122
HAMILTON
  British Governor, 18th c, **2**: 45
  Henry, Lord, **8**: 60-2
  Jn° D., witnessed sale of Hickman slave, **4**: 42
  Rachel Berry (1821-1894), m. Peter Lightner, **3**: 72
HAMLIN, Laura (1873-1928), m. Daniel Nicholas Shaver, Gordon Cloyd Otey, Calvin Lafayette Burgess, **6**: 80
HAMMET
  Edward, Col., Sue Montgmery's father, **7**: 95
  John R., captain, Company I, 54th Virginia, **2**: 95
  Kathryn, m. Nelson Conrad, **7**: 105
  Lisa, copy editor, *The Smithfield Review*, **5**: 4
  Sue Montgomery (1845-1927), m. James Hoge Tyler, **6**: 111
Hampden Sydney College, **1**: 63; **3**: 53, 55
HANCOCK
  Caroline, m. William Preston of KY, **7**: 55
  George, colonel in Revolution, **1**: 15; **2**: 58
HANDY, Mrs., Otey's friend in D.C., **6**: 93
Hanger's, seat of Judge Baldwin, **1**: 7
Hanging Rock, VA (battle), **9**: 14
Hanover
  County, VA, **1**: 68; **2**: 46; **4**: 26; **5**: 38
  House of, Germany, **5**: 5
HANSON
  Sidney Graham (1847-1891), m. J.R.K. Bentley, **6**: 125
  William W., Sidney's father, **6**: 125
Hardaway projectile points, **9**: 64
HARDIN, Martin D., Gen'l, at King's Mountain, **7**: 30
HARDY, George, slave trader, **5**: 26-7
HARKNESS, John, Otey's worker, **7**: 81-2, 87-8, 90, 94, 96
HARLAN, Louis R., Civil War historian, **4**: 75
HARLESS
  family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
  John Phillip, **6**: 88

HARLESS, *continued*
Mary, John Phillips' daughter, m. James Long, Sr., **6**: 88, 98, 106
Nancy (1829-1903), m. Oscar Richard Keister, **6**: 99
Sarah Elizabeth (b. 1844), m. Adam Radford Price, Jr., **6**: 126
Zipporah, m. Pat Snider, **6**: 86, 126; **7**: 82
HARMAN, HARMON
Adam, lived at Gunpowder Springs, Giles County, 1749, **1**: 17-18; **2**: 29
Austin, captain, Company D, 54th Va., **2**: 95
Charles W. "Charlie"(b. 1862), **6**: 125; **7**: 128
E. J., Lt. Col., Charlie's father, **6**: 125
Edwin Houston "Edward" (b. 1891), **7**: 128
Jacob, early Blacksburg settler, **2**: 6
Michael G., colonel, of Staunton, president of VRR, **5**: 85-7, 91
Harmon, Adam, ford on New River, **6**: 126
Harpers Ferry, VA/WV, **4**: 67, 101, 111; **5**: 65-7, 69, 72, 86
Harper's Magazine, article on salt manufacture, **2**: 83-4
HARRELL, James (Jas), pvt. in Co. C , **3**: 15, 19-20; **4**: 89, 116
HARRIS, Sophronia, m. David Bodell, **9**: 18-20, 24
Harrisburg, PA, **5**: 77
HARRISON
Benjamin, U. S. President, inauguration, **6**: 92
Mr. (preacher), **6**: 107, 109
William Henry, general at battle of Tippecanoe, U.S. President, **2**: 49
Harrison County, VA, **4**: 7, 14, 24
Harrisonburg, VA, **4**: 85; **5**: 71, 76, 85-6, 88
"Harry", received corn from Otey, **6**: 117
HARSHBARGER, Boyd (1906-1998), **7**: 126
HART
family, married into Prestons, **7**: 64
Cynthia Kent (b. 1872), **6**: 130
Florence Weldon (b. 1875), **6**: 130
Henry Bentley "Ben" (b. 1868), **7**: 109
Henry Moss, **7**: 109
Mary (1810-1881), m. Robert Taylor Preston, **7**: 69
Nathaniel, of Kentucky, married Susanna Preston, **1**: 15; **2**: 45, 49; **7**: 28,-9
Virginia Collier "Jennie" (b. 1870), m. Dr. William Byrd Tate, **6**: 129-30
William T., father of Cynthia, Florence, and Virginia, **6**: 129; **7**: 109
Hartford, CT, **5**: 18
HARTHE, John, peddler, **2**: 27
HARTMAN
Isaac V., m. Nancy Hickman, **4**: 43
"Harve"-see Harvey Hall
HARVEY, Angeline "Mrs. Mack" "Mrs. McIngles" (1856-1934), m. McClanahan Ingles, **7**: 101, 126
HARVIE, American colonel, **4**: 8514
HASH, Merle Neece, typed Thomas Fisher's letters, **3**: 26; **4**: 122
HATCHER, Calle Gay (1874-1939), m. Emmet Wesley Long, **6**: 98
Hatfield collection (SW Virginia), **9**: 79
HAUGHT family, July 31, 1890, **6**: 119
Haverford College, **6**: 57
Hawk's Nest, WV (battle), **9**: 9
HAWLEY, J. P., owned Virginia House Hotel, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 123
HAYMAKERS (Haymaker), Mrs. Martha, **8**: 9
Headache, **3**: 63
Headright, surveyor's 50-acre unit, **4**: 85, 101
Heath, see Heth
HEAVENER
Malinda (b. 1837), m. Matt Price, **6**: 129
Strawther (1818-1896), Malinda's father, **6**: 129
HEAVENS (Havens, Heaven, Heavin, Heavins, Hevin) family, **2**: 9, 18n. 17)
HEITZENRATER, Richard, historian, **10**: 54
HELDRITH, Jack, killed, Sept. 1864, **4**: 114
HELM, John B., **10**: 62
HELMS
Eva Reynolds, educator, **1**: 30
John, purchased Blacksburg lots 5, 7, 8, 1839; lot 17, 1807, **2**: 19, 20
John D., Blacksburg assessor, **2**: 9; **9**: 51
HELVEY, HELVY
John J. (1824-1881), **7**: 127
John Wade "Wade" (1860-1918), John J.'s son, **7**: 127, 133
Mr, blacksmith, **6**: 121
Helvey Place, **7**: 86
Hemp, as economic crop, **2**: 31-4
Hen house, **3**: 57
HENDERSON
B., Calvin Kyle"s nephew, **6**: 89
Genny Craighead, great-great grand-daughter of William & Susannah Craighead, **3**: 43, 45-7
John, Blacksburg trustee, **2**: 10, 19
Rachel, Calvin Kyle"s niece, **6**: 89
"Henderson"-see Robert Henderson Price
HENDRY, Thomas J., **8**: 18
HENLEY, Captain, Co. G., captured Aug. 1864, **4**: 110
HENRY
Dicy (1897-1990), m. J. H. B. Fogleman, **7**: 112
Elizabeth, Patrick's sister, m. Wm. Campbell, Wm. Russell, **7**: 28, 40-3; **9**: 59
Mr., Otey's farm hand, **7**: 133
Mrs., Ida Dunlap's sister, **7**: 112
Patrick, governor of Virginia, **4**: 104; **5**: 15; **6**: 35; **7**: 28, 43; **9**: 59
Patrick, Rev., Susanna Smith's tutor, **1**: 10
HEPBURN, Susan Preston Christy, 1819-97, sister to William Preston (3) of Kentucky, **2**: 55

HERBERT, David, built ferry, Montgomery County, VA, **2**: 25
Hercules Powder Plant, see Radford Arsenal
Heritage Hall, Blacksburg, VA, **4**: 8549
HERNANDEZ de Biedma, Luys, Spanish historian, **8**: 83
Heroes of America, Unionist peace society, of Raleigh, NC, **2**: 104-5, 108-9
HESLOP
  George William, **8**: 23, .29, n. 49
  Joseph L., Confederate soldier, **8**: 19 .29, n. 49
  Wm., see George William
HESS, Earl J., historian, **6**: 135-8
HETH, HEATH
  family, **8**: 35
  Anne, Henry (2)'s daughter, m. Connor, **6**: 89
  Clement Craig, Captain Stockton's son, **6**: 89
  Henry (1), general, strict disciplinarian, 1862, **3**: 8, 9; **9**: 10
  Henry (2), Clement's son, **6**: 89
  Isabella, Captain Stockton's wife, **8**: 33, 35-6
  Stockton, Captain, **6**: 89-90, 123; **8**: 33, 35
  Stockton Hammet, Captain Stockton's son, **6**: 89
Heth Farm, near Blacksburg, VA, **1**: 57; **6**: 89
Hethwood (subdivision), Blacksburg, VA, **2**: 16; **3**: 34; **6**: 89
HEYE, George G., artifact collector, **9**: 76
HICKMAN
  family, **4**: 3, 37-65
  Andrew Johnson (1811-80), William P.'s younger brother, **3**: 62, 63, 65; **4**: 39-41, 43-44, 55, 63
  Arthur, William P.'s brother, William W.'s father, **3**: 56, 62, 70; **4**: 38, 41, 43-5, 48-9
  Elizabeth Jane "Eliza" "Lizzie" "Eliza Jane" (1844-72), William P.'s daughter, **3**: 59, 65, 71, 73, 75-6 **4**: 50
  Emma Susan Sabina (1852-1919), **4**: 56
  Emily Kate, see Emily Susen
  Emily Susen "Emma Sue", William P's daughter **3**: 59, 62, 71, 73
  Emma Susan Sabina (1852-1919), Roger's daughter, **4**:56
  George Johnson (1837-?), William's son, **4**: 39, 42
  Huldah Shallum (1806-88), William P.'s sister, m. Isaac Callison, **3**: 68, 69; **4**: 43
  Jame(s) "Uncle Jimmy" (1770-1851), m. Margaret Bird, **3**: 55, 57, 58
  James Brown (1848-1908), William P.'s son, **3**: 59, 71-2, 78; **4**: 53-5
  Jane Bradshaw, William Hickman's daughter, **4**: 43
  Jane Elliott (1802-41), William's niece, **4**: 51
  Jennie (Virginia Alice), Roger's daughter, **4**: 56, 61
  Jesse, slave owned by William P. Hickman, **3**: 62, 72
HICKMAN, *continued*
  John Hoge, William P.'s son, **3**: 67, 71; **4**: 56
  Kate Lyle, William P.'s daughter, **3**: 68, 70, 71
  Landreth, see Lanty William
  Lanty, older brother of Virginia Alice, **4**: 56
  Lanty William (1838-1906), Roger's son, **3**: 53, 61-2, 68, 72-3; **4**: 41, 54-6, 60
  Leila Lowry, William P.'s daughter, "the baby" **3**: 71-3
  Lizzie, -y, Emma Susan Sabina's sister, **4**: 41, 53, 56
  Lula Georgia (1864-1962), m. George Washington Rose, **4**: 57, 59, 61
  Margaret, Roger's wife, **3**: 64
  Margaret Hoge, William P.'s wife, **3**: 62-8, 70-1, 73-4, 76, 78-80; **4**: 48-50, 53
  Margaret Bird, wife of James (1) m. 1795, **3**: 58
  Martha Elliott (1800-75), William P.'s sister, m. Stuart Taylor, **3**: 60, 64; **4**: 43, 46
  Mary Crockett, William P.'s daughter, **3**: 59, 65, 71, 73, 75
  Mary Elizabeth "Lizzie" (1840-1909), Roger's daughter, **3**: 52-3, 55, 61, 67-9, 71-2; **4**: 53, 55
  Mary H. (Polly), **4**: 56, 57
  Nancy, m. Isaac Hartman, **4**: 39-43
  Peter Lightner, Roger's son (1858-1937), **3**: 72; **4**: 38, 41, 57
  Polly, see Mary H.
  Rebecca Walker "Reb", Arthur's wife, **3**: 56; **4**: 41, 49
  Roger (1813-89), William P.'s youngest brother, **3**: 52-3, 55-72; **4**: 38, 42, 43-5, 47-9, 51, 53-6, 60, 62-4
  Virginia Alice "Jennie" (1848-1933), Roger's daughter, **4**: 56, 61
  William (1770-1843), **4**: 37-44, 62-3
  William P. (1810-64), William's son, **3**: 2, 52-82; **4**: 48-55, 63
  William Robert (1844-64), **4**: 55
  William Second = William P.
  William W. (1828-?), son of Arthur & Rebecca Walker, **3**: 56-7, 59, 68
  William White, born 1852, William P.'s son, **3**: 59, 67, 71
Hickman Cemetery, **3**: 80
"High Bridge", railroad bridge, target of Union Army, **2**: 85
High Point, NC, **4**: 141
Highlander Folk School, **7**: 137
HILDEBRAND, John R., author, mapmaker, **5**: 65-99; **9**: 43
Hildebrand/Kegley map, **9**: 49
Hill School, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 43-44
Hillboro, VA, see Millboro, VA
Hillsborough, NC, **10**: 9
Hillsville, VA, **4**: 90

HILTEN, **4**: 115
Andy(Andrew C)., member Mt. Ephraim Reserve Force, **3**: 22; **4**: 113
Joseph, hurt in battle, July 1864, **4**: 109, 113
HINER brothers, owned general store, 1929, **4**: 62
HINES, George, mayor of Newport, **1**: 20
Hines' Mills, **4**: 91
HINSHELWOOD, m. Mary Ann Word, **7**: 111
Hitchiti, Indian towns, TN, **8**: 76
HODGE
Hazel, family of coal miner, Montgomery CountyVA, **1**: 56, 58
Louemma Rebecca, m. Hiram Shell, **6**: 98, 118
HODGES, Mary Ellen N., archaeologist, **9**: 60, 64, 70
HOFFMAN, Paul, translator, **8**: 85, 95
HOFSTADTER, Richard, historian, **4**: 76
HOFSTRA, Warren, historian, **3**: 84; **5**: 4, 104-10
HOGE
family, **3**: 54; **7**: 105
Alice Dunbar (1901-1930, m. N. D. Gillet, **7**: 79, 82-3, 89-90, 105, 111-14, 121, 126
Alice Grant (1848-1914), m. John Edmund Penn, **6**: 133
Ann Eliza (1841-1888), m. John Chapman Snidow, **7**: 126
Caroline Hampton "Callie" (1864-1953), m. Henry K. Tallant, **6**: 90
Daniel Howe (1896-1963), Otey's nephew, **6**: 104, 107, 133; **7**: 79, 84, 97, 99, 100-4, 109, 111-12, 114, 125-6
Eliza (1815-1846), m. George Tyler, **3**: 70; **7**: 80, 115
Elizabeth Otey "Liz Otey" (1895-1980), m. W. S. Newman, **7**: 79, 99-101, 105-6, 111-12
Elizabeth Rippy (Rippey), (1782-1852), John Hoge's 3rd wife, Margaret's mother, **3**:53, 56-8
Elliott Coleman (1852-1919), **6**: 133-4
George Robert, Roger Hickman's greatgrandson, **4**: 62
Hampton, Otey's nephew, **7**: 79
Isabelle Hume (b. 1904), m. Boyd Harshbarger **7**: 126
James (1783-1861), Margaret Reid's uncle, general, **3**: 68-69, 70; **6**: 107; **7**: 95
James Otey "Jim" (1899-1966), Otey's nephew, **6**: 104, 131; **7**: 79, 82-4, 92, 99-103, 105, 108-112, 117-18
James Otey, Jr., author, **6**: 75-132; **7**: 3, 77-134
Jane Rutledge (1804-1859), Margaret Hickman's half-sister, m. John Peterman, **3**: 63, 74
John (1), posted bond for John Black, 1807, **2**: 9; **3**: 67
John (2) (1772-1847), Elizabeth Rippy's husband, Margaret's father, **3**: 53-4, 58, 67
HOGE, *continued*
John Hampton (1855-1903), **6**: 81, 90, 107, 109, 111, 115-17, 128, 130-1, 133; **7**: 79, 96
John Hampton, Jr., "Rusty" Otey's nephew, **6**: 104; **7**: 84, 95, 103-5, 111, 114, 116-18, 125, 131
John Matthew (1819-1903?), Mary Black's husband, **3**: 59, 63, 67, 70, 74, 81 note 4
John Thompson Sayers (1861-1938), **7**: 126
Joseph Haven (1820-1898), **7**: 126
"Liz Otey", see Elizabeth Otey Hoge
Lizzie, Otey's niece, **6**: 77; **7**: 106
Louise Kent "Tick" (1891-1962), m. E. V. Brogan, **6**: 75-7; **7**: 79-80, 103, 105, 111-12, 117, 126
Lula Grey, Roger Hickman's greatgrand-daughter, **4**: 62
Lulu, see Louisa Virginia Otey
Margaret Reid (1821-1904), m. William P. Hickman, **3**: 53-80; 4: 48-50, 53
Marian Rose, great-granddaughter of Roger Hickman, **4**: 62
Mary, John Matthew's wife, **3**: 59, 63, 81(n. 4)
Matilda (1809-1855), Margaret Hoge Hickman's sister, m. Moses B. Lloyd, **3**: 54
Moses, daughters boarded with William Hickman for schooling, **4**: 53
Nancy Rippy, married Jno Spickard 11-20-1851 **3**: 57
"Old Mother", see Elizabeth Rippy
Rachel Montgomery (1800-?), Margaret's half-sister, m. Col. William Thomas, **3**: 81, n5); **6**: 103
"Tick", see Louise Kent Hoge
Hoge Brothers Mining & Manufacturing Company
6: 104
"Hokie stone" at Virginia Tech, **1**: 38
HOLCOMB, James P., delegate, Albemarle County, **4**: 26
HOLLAND, C. G, archaeologist, **8**: 77; **9**: 61
HOLLINGSWORTH
George, of Company B (1864), **4**: 111
John, killed in battle, August 1864, **4**: 110-11
HOLLOS, James, "ordinary" license, 18th century, **2**: 24
HOLLY
Dr., veterinarian, **7**: 124
Thomas, shoemaker for James Randall Kent, **7**: 124
HOLMES
Eliza Lavalette Floyd, Benjamin Rush Floyd's sister, **1**: 4
George Frederick, brother-in-law of Benjamin Rush Floyd, professor at UVa, **1**: 4
Ned, bought a horse from Otey, **6**: 87, 92
Oliver Wendell, Supreme Court justice, **4**: 32
Holocene period, **4**: 125

Holston
Journal (newspaper), **3**: 23
River, VA, **4**: 126, 134; **5**: 66; **8**: 75, 90-1; **9**: 72, 74-5
Salt and Plaster Company, Saltville, 1864-1892, **2**: 88-9
HOLT
Lizzie "Cousin Liz", **6**: 96, 100-1, 103, 123, 134
Martin, Floyd County Confederate Loyalist, **2**: 108
Home
Guard, Pulaski County, Civil War, **3**: 78
Missionary (William P. Hickman), **3**: 53
Home News, Blacksburg weekly newspaper, **7**: 100
Homesteading, at Bottom Creek, **3**: 42; in the West, **3**: 59
Homo sapiens sapiens, **9**: 56
HOOD, John B., Confederate general, **8**: 26
HOOPER, Dr., bought horse from Otey, **6**: 83
Hopewell culture, **4**: 128, 133
Hopewellian
Influence Sphere, **4**: 133
Interaction Sphere, **4**: 133
HOPKINS, Tory hanged by Gen. Campbell, **7**: 43
HOPPER, Margaret, co-author of isoseismal map of Giles County earthquake, **2**: 72, 74
HORBACK, Andrew Jackson, Floyd County physician, **2**: 109
HORNING, Audrey, arachaeologist, **5**: 107
"Horseshoe, The", **6**: 95, 111-12, 128
HORSTON, Rev. Royal, **6**: 90
horticulture, **4**:129, 131, 133, 139, 142; **9**: 65-6, 70
HORTON, Tonya Woods, Lexington, VA's gardens **5**: 106
Hospital, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 58-60
Hot Springs, VA, **4**: 62, 94
HOTCHKISS, Jed, Stonewall Jackson's mapmaker, **10**: 79
House
of Burgesses, on peddlers, **2**: 26-7
of Delegates, see Virginia House of Delegates
of Representatives
see United States House of Representatives
see Virginia General Assembly
house shape and size, **9**: 72
HOUSTON
Emily S., received Big Spring Tract, Blacksburg, 1884, **6**: 85
John D., owned Big Spring Tract, **6**: 84, 88
Martha C., owned Big Spring Tract, **6**: 84
Mary V., owned Big Spring Tract, **6**: 84
Sam, correspondence, **2**: 58
HOWARD
James M., lieutenant, 42nd Va., **2**: 110
John, Kentucky landowner. **2**: 44
Miss Margaret, wife of Robert Wickliffe, **2**: 45
HOWARD, *continued*
Mr./Mrs., Kentucky landowners, **2**: 45
HOWE
Eleanor "Nelly", 1792-1856, m. James Hoge, **3**: 69-70; **7**: 95
Ellen Mary "Cousin Ellie", m. Joseph Gordon Kent, **6**: 94, 110, 124
John Thomas (1842-1909), Confederate captain, **7**: 87
Lucretia (b. 1833), m. William Thomas, **6**: 82, 121
Susan Boyd (1835-1904), m. John Montgomery Thomas, **6**: 88, 109
William, British general, **5**: 7-8
HOWELL
John, Confederate infantryman, **2**: 102
William, Floyd Guard member, deserter, **2**: 94
"Howe"-see John Howe Kent
HOWER, H. C., Blacksburg landowner, **7**: 132
HOWERY, Jacob, lease purchasd by William Hickman, **3**: 66
HRANICKY, William J., archaeologist, **9**: 60
HUBBARD, David A., Jr., archaeologist, **9**: 61
HUBBERT, William E. family, **6**: 100
HUCKLE
Susan, see Stevens
William, **8**: 6
HUDNALL, Richard Henry, V.P.I. English professor, **7**: 98
HUDSON
Charles, historian, **8**: 77-9, 83-4, 91
Monroe, Floyd County soldier, deserter, **2**: 95
Robert Bowman, Presbyterian minister, **6**: 124
Hudson River, NY, **5**: 11-12, 14
HUFF
Charles, Floyd County Unionist, "Hero", **2**: 92, 104-5
Esom, Unionist magistrate, Floyd County, **2**: 102, 108
Huffsville district, Floyd County, **2**: 101,103, 107
HUGHES, Sarah S., historian, **5**: 101-3
Huldah, Hickman slave, born 2-19-1842, **4**: 38, 42-3, 52, 54, 64
HULL, Ellen Victoria, m. Dr. John S. Apperson, **6**: 87
HUNEYCUTT, C. D., amateur historian, **8**: 84-5
HUNTER, Morris, visited Otey, **6**: 122
Hunter's Hotel, Newport, VA, **1**: 26
hunter-gatherer culture, **9**: 62, 64
Hunting
as livelihood, **2**: 29-30
by Indians, **4**: 130, 138-9
Huntington, WV, **5**: 75, 89
HURD, J. P., Blacksburg town clerk, **9**: 44-5
HURT, Henry, killed in battle, August 1864 **4**: 110

HUTCHESON
John Redd "Jack"(1886-1962), Thomas Sr.'s brother, **7**: 112
Thomas Barksdale Jr. (1926-1985), **7**: 112
Thomas Barksdale Sr. (1882-1950), V.P.I. alum and professor, **7**: 112
HYLTON, Elijah, Floyd County Unionist, aided deserters, **2**: 98

I

Iberian peninsula (Spain), **8**: 94
Illinois, **4**: 129
River, **4**: 134
Illness, see specific illness or disease
IMBODEN, John, Augusta, VA, county clerk, 1860s, **10**: 79-80
Immigrants, **2**: 15-16, 23; **3**: 83-6
Chinese, **2**: 16
English, **2**: 6, 16
German, **2**: 6, 16; **3**: 84
Indian (East), **2**: 16
Korean, **2**: 16
Protestant, **2**: 16
Scots-Irish, **2**: 6, 16; **3**: 84
Improper archeology, **9**: 4, 57-8, 73, 75-82
Income, from ministry, **3**: 57, 65, 74-5
Indentured servants, **1**: 10; **2**: 25
Independence, Missouri, **3**: 59
Indian, see Native American
Draft, "Callaghan's old stand", **3**: 64
Valley, Floyd County, VA, **2**: 92
wars at Fort Vance, Bath County, VA, **3**: 64
Indianapolis, IN, felt earthquake, **2**: 69
indigo, **4**: 11
Industrial Revolution, **10**: 42
INGLES (Inglis, Inglish)
family,, early Blacksburg settlers, **2**: 6; **7**: 7
Angeline Harvey (1856-1934), McClanahan's wife, 7: 101
Crockett, John's son, **8**: 64
Eleanor, Thomas's wife, **8**: 61-2
George, William (1)'s son, captured by Indians, **2**: 7; **7**: 7-8, 10; **8**: 57, 61
John (1), William (1)'s son, **7**: 5, 6, 7-13, 20; **8**: 57, 63-4
John (2) (1874-1947), McClanahan's son, **7**: 101
Laura (1881-1971), McClanahan's daughter, m. David Cloyd Barton, **7**: 126
Mary Draper, William 1's wife, **1**: 8-9; **7**: 3, 5-10, 12-20; **8**: 4, 55-69
Mary 12), William (1)'s daughter, **8**: 62
Mary (3), Thomas's daughter, **8**: 61
McClanahan (1842-1907), **7**: 101, 126
"Mrs. Mack", see Angeline Harvey
Rhoda (1), William (1)'s daughter, **8**: 62
Rhoda (2), Thomas's daughter, **8**: 61

INGLES (Inglis, Inglish), *continued*
Susannah, William (1)'s daughter, **8**: 62
Thomas, William (1)'s son, captured by Indians, **1**: 8; **2**: 7; **7**: 7,-10, 13
William (1) (d. 1782), Col., early settler, **1**: 7; **2**: 24-25; **7**: 5, 7, 9-10, 14-15, 19-20, **8**: 56-63, 66-7, 69
William (2), Thomas's son, **8**: 61
Ingles Ferry, on New River, VA, **7**: 7; **8**: 58, 60, 69
Ingleside, historic home, **7**: 101
INGLIS, INGLISH, see Ingles
INGRAHAM, Mary, m. John T. Whaling, **7**: 120
Innkard church, **4**: 58
INSCOE, John C., historian, **4**: 70
"Inter Diabolus et Virgo" ("Between Devil & Virgin") ballad, **9**: 33
Interaction (cultural, economic) on frontier, **3**: 83-6
Interest, on loans, **3**: 62-3
Intermontane culture, **9**: 71, 77
interracial marriage, **4**: 67
Ireland, **10**: 10
Iron
Age in Europe, **9**: 74
furnaces and forges, **2**: 78, 83; **10**: 45
manufacturing, **5**: 107; **10**: 43, 45
mining, in Valley and Ridge province, southwestern VA, **2**: 78, 83; **9**: 5
IRVIN
Garland C., Thomas Fisher's grandson, **4**: 122
John, Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 22
IRWIN, Rev. L. W., **7**: 101

J

Jace, see Jason Lee Fisher
JACK, Rev. Mr., see Rev. (Dr.) Eugene B. Jackson
"Jack Long boys", sons of Sarah and Burk Long, **7**: 94
JACKSON
Andrew "Old Hickory", **9**: 46
Eugene B., Dr., **7**: 98, 100, 105, 110, 113, 126
James, Cal Kyle's nephew, **6**: 89
John (1), frontier peddler, **2**: 28
John J., delegate, Wood County, VA Assembly, **4**: 5
John K., wounded at New Market, **4**: 102
Lucy Taylor, m. David Fenton Kent, **6**: 118
Luther P., historian, **10**: 57
Mary, John(1)'s wife, frontier peddler, **2**: 28
Mary (1871-1948), Polly's daughter, Cal Kyle's niece, m. Jack Long, **6**: 89; **7**: 94
"Stonewall", **2**: 78; **5**: 90; **9**: 11, 46; **10**: 79
Thomas, owner of lead mines at Austinville, built Shot Tower, **2**: 81
Thomas T., of Blacksburg, VA, **3**: 75
Jackson Street, Blacksburg, VA, **2**: 11; **9**: 20, 45-7, 49

Jackson's
Depot, **4**: 100
River, **4**: 12
Jacksonville district, Floyd County, **2**: 92-3, 102, 105
Jacob, Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 45
JAMERSON, George Hariston, V.P.I. commandant of cadets, **7**: 118
James Madison Univ., cemetery survey crew, **7**: 65
James River, VA, **3**: 39; **4**: 7, 80, 84, 126, 134, 136; **5**: 34, 66, 80, 84, 90, 93-4; **6**: 15-17
batteaux, **6**: 3, 6-26
Canal system, **5**: 67; **6**: 16, 23-24
Company, **4**: 12; **6**: 16
tobacco boat, **6**: 8
Jamestown, VA, **3**: 38-9; **8**: 75-6, 95
Rediscovery Project, **10**: 42
JANNEY, John, Whig, chair of Virginia Convention, **4**: 6, 18, 23
Japanese (people), **4**: 140
JEFFERIES, Richard W., archeologist, **9**: 70
JEFFERSON, Thomas, **1**: 71, 75; **4**: 16, 104; **5**: 3, 15-18; **6**: 8, 34; **9**: 63, 102; **10**: 3, 5, 10
Jefferson County
Kentucky, **2**: 41, 45
West Virginia, **5**: 68, 72, 77
JENKINS, Albert G., Confederate general, **3**: 76; **9**: 11
Jenkins Raid, **9**: 11
"Jennie"-see Virginia Collier Hart
JENSEN, Joan, historian, **5**: 108
Jesse(ie) Stuart, Hickman slave, born 1837, **4**: 38, 43, 45, 48, 49-54, 63
Jesuit mission on the Chesapeake, **8**: 73, 95-7
JEWELL, Virginia, m. Tillman C. Overstreet, **6**: 86
Jewish Community Center, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 133
Joara (Fort San Juan, TN), **8**: 80, 88-91, 94
Joe, Thomas Fisher's friend, **4**: 104
John Anson, Hickman slave, born June 4, 1858, **4**: 54, 63
John Preston Sheffey Graduate Scholarship in Civil War History at Virginia Tech, **9**: 16
John Preston Sheffey Letters , **9**: 15
John
Brown's Raid, **10**: 78
Satterlee Company, RR construction, **5**: 77
John W. Daniel (stallion), **6**: 106, 109
Johns
Creek, **2**: 43
Hopkins University, MD, **4**: 3
Mountain Iron Company, Newport, VA, **1**: 20
JOHNSON
Albert Sidney, Confederate general, **7**: 62
Andrew, of TN, vice president of US, **4**: 78
Anthony, African, owned slaves, **4**: 154
Edward, merchant, 1700s, **2**: 25
Governor (of Virginia, 1855?), **4**: 15
Guss, corresponded with Thomas Fisher, **4**: 92
JOHNSON, *continued*
James B., of NC, started school, 1846-7, **4**: 86-7, 90
Michael F., historian, **9**: 61
Patricia Givens, historian, **1**: 4; **10**: 22-4
T. DeWitt, reverend, **6**: 97
JOHNSTON
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
correspondence of women of, **2**: 60
Albert Sidney (1803-62), papers of, **2**: 57, 58
Eliza Mary, granddaughter of John Preston (Letitia's Preston Floyd's brother), adopted by Sarah Buchanan & John Buchanan Preston, **2**: 41
Margaret Preston (1885-1964), **2**: 57
Philip Preston II (1877-1937), **2**: 57
Rosa, William's wife, **2**: 57
William Preston (1831-1899), faculty, W&L Univ **2**: 54, 57-8
JONAS, Jacob, m. Barbara Rosenbaum, **4**: 115
JONCE, Alfred, wounded, August 1864, **4**: 110
JONES
Bob, amateur historian, **8**: 91
Bobbie Irvin, descendant of Thomas Fisher, **3**: 26; **4**: 122
Esther, of Wake Forest, VA, **1**: 53, 60
Frank, **7**: 116
Gabriel, Englishman, purchased books for William Preston and others, **1**: 13
John Porter, of Culpeper, V.P.I. student, **7**: 92
Robert C., wounded in battle, 1862, **3**: 11
Samuel, Confederate general, **3**:24; **4**: 94, 100; **9**: 11-12
Thomas W., purchased Blacksburg lots 59, 60, 1844, **2**: 21
William E. "Grumble", Confederate general, **4**: 95; **9**: 13-14
Jones site, Wythe County, VA, **9**: 81
Jonesboro, TN, **4**: 94-5, 97
Jousting tournament, Newport, VA, **1**: 21
JORDAN, Sallie, **6**: 97
JOYNER, Charles, historian, **4**: 76
JUDGE, Joseph, popular historian, **8**: 81
Julian, San Diego County, CA, **4**: 56

K

Kanawha (Cannaway), **4**: 25, 30, 40
Canal, **6**: 23-4
chipped stone points, **9**: 65
County, WV, **3**: 13, 16, 85
River, WV, **4**: 7, 16, 24, 117, 134, 135; **6**: 30; **7**: 10, 13; **8**: 66
Valley, WV, **3**: 6, 8, 10-13; **5**: 39; **8**: 11; **9**: 9, 11
Kanawha Valley Star, **4**: 16
KANODE
Charles Bernard "Bernie", m. Laura Price, **7**: 82
George (b. 1823), **6**: 84, 114, 128

KANODE, *continued*
James Preston "Jim" (b. 1852), George's son, **6**: 114; **7**: 81
Jesse, Lizzie's son, **6**: 100
Lizzie, Otey's cook, **6**: 100, 130, 132
Margaret, George's wife, **6**: 84, 114
Kanode's Mill, **6**: 84, 117, 128; **7**: 110
KEADLE, L. D., purchased cow from Otey, **7**: 96
KEDELL, John, murdered April 1890, **6**: 106
Keel boat, **6**: 21
KEESLING, Joe, wounded, August 1864, **4**: 111
KEGLEY
F. B., historian, **6**: 71
George, married Meg Wolford, **3**: 14
Mary B., historian, **6**: 71; **9**: 43, 47
KEISTER
Catherine "Casy"(1820-1912), m. Michael Miller Price, **6**: 109; **7**: 81
David Allen (1812-1903), Peter's son, **6**: 99, 103
George, owned hotel in Blacksburg, **7**: 122-3
John P., Sarah's father, **6**: 82, 89, 109
"old", butchered cow for Oteys, **7**: 84
Oscar Richard (1834-1909), David Allen's son, **6**: 98-9
Peter (c1770-1839), **6**: 103
Sarah Elizabeth (1833-1908), m. Pharis Wall, **6**: 82, 85, 118
Keister plantation, **6**: 105
KEITH, Daniel, Floyd County soldier, deserter, **2**: 95
KELLER, Kenneth, historian, **3**: 84; **5**: 105
Kenawha River, see Kanawha River, New River
KENNEDY, Thomas B., declined RR presidency, **5**: 75
KENNEY, Anna Whitehead, first Smithfield curator, **7**: 53, 59, 62, 64
KENT
family, **10**: 51
Annie Donoho-see Bayliss
David Cloyd, part owner of Big Spring Tract, **6**: 85
David Fenton, Ed's father, **6**: 118
David Fenton, Sr. (1807-1850), James Randall's brother, **6**: 95, 118
"Ed"-see Thomas Edwin Kent
Elizabeth Cloyd (1819-1884), James Randall's daughter, **6**:80
Elizabeth Cloyd (1873-1947), Joseph Gordon's daughter, m. R. B. Hudson, **6**:124
Ellen Gordon "Nellie" (1867-1941), m. Frank Bell, 1889, **6**: 94-5, 124-5; **7**: 89
James Ligon (b. 1867), David Cloyd's son, **6**: 99
James Randal, **6**: 78-80, 83, 88, 94-5, 105, 110-111, 116, 124-5; **7**: 124; **9**: 44-5, 52
Jane D., Edgar P. Eskridge's grandmother, **6**: 105
John Howe "Howe" (1869-1946), **6**: 127
Joseph Gordon, Howe's father, **6**: 94, 124, 127
Lizzie Ligon (b. 1865), m. Oscar Laughon, **6**: 127
KENT, *continued*
Margaret Gordon "Aunt Margie" (1841-1924), m. John Thomas Cowan, **6**: 79-130; **7**: 88, 99-100, 102, 109, 111, 118, 121
Margaret L., m. John A. Langhorne, **6**: 106
Mary Irby "Mollie" (1835-1911, m. Dr. Harvey Black, **6**: 81, 84, 106, 130; **7**: 92
Mary Louisa "Mamma" (1827-1892), m. Dr. James Hervey Otey, **6**: 75-134
"Nellie" Bell-see Ellen Gordon Kent
Robert Craig, part owner of Big Spring Tract, **6**: 85
Sarah James, m. Francis Bell, **6**: 81, 88, 93-4
Sarah McGavock "Sallie" (1839-1891), m. Ike Buford, **6**: 95, 122, 124
Thomas Edwin "Ed" (1867-1931), David Fenton Jr.'s son, **6**: 85, 99, 118, 122-3, 127-8
"Kent"-see Lawrence Kent Patterson
Kent/Cowan farm, **6**: 128
Kentland Farm, Montgomery County, VA, **1**: 57; **6**: 80, 126; **9**: 44-6, 52
Kent's Mill = Cowan's Mill, Montgomery County, VA, **7**: 88
Kentucky, **2**: 39, 41, 44-50; **4**: 69, 73, 79, 127, 129, 131, 135, 157-8; **5**: 23, 35, 76; **6**: 35-6, 135-8; **8**: 9, 11-14, 20, 55, 67; **9**: 60; **10**: 3, 21, 29
County, KY, **2**: 41
Lagoon, felt earthquake, **2**: 69-70
Kernstown, VA, **4**: 101
KERR
family, of Lexington, VA, **3**: 64
John G., missionary to China, **3**: 64
Mrs., William P. Hickman's friend, **4**: 48
KESSINGER
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
Lucy, husband worked as miner and at sawmill, Blacksburg, **1**: 57
Kessinger & Testerman's Store, **7**: 87, 89
KETCHAM, Robert B., translator, **8**: 85
KEY, V.O. Jr., historian, **4**: 77
KEYSER
Anna "Anne" E., of Flint Hill, VA, **7**: 115
Edward Hampton (1893-1956), Willie's son, **7**: 114
Elliott (1896-1907), Willie's son, **7**: 114
Henry Magruder (b. 1901), Willie's son, **7**: 114
Joseph DeJarnette (b. 1894), Willie's son, **7**: 114
William, VRR's permanent president, **5**: 92-3
William L. "Willie"(1864-1915), **7**: 114
kiln, for pottery, **9**: 20, 22
KIMBALL, Frederick J., partner in E.W. Clark Company, **5**: 77-81, 84
KIMBERLIN, Isabelle Anne, m. William Taylor, **3**: 60
KINCER, see also Kinser, Kinzer
John L., wounded, July 1864, **4**: 107

KINCER, see also Kinser, Kinzer, *continued*
  King Austin, wounded, July 1864, **4**: 108
  Levi, delivered letter to Thomas Fisher, **4**: 89
KING
  C.B., of Newport, VA, **1**: 32
  Jennie, m. E. J. Harmon, **6**: 125
  John, Thomas Fisher's neighbor, **4**: 102
  Robert, purchased Blacksburg lot 2, 1798, **2**: 11, 19; **9**: 47
  William, owner/operator of salt works, Saltville, VA, **1**: 7; **2**: 83
"King" crops: corn, cotton, flax, hemp, potatoes, tobacco, wheat, **4**: 25, 27
King's Mountain, see Battle of
Kings Mountain and Its Heroes (Draper), **7**: 42
Kingsport, TN, **10**: 2, 5
Kinko's, College Avenue, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 121
KINNEAR, D. Lyle, Virginia Tech historian, **1**: 39, 47, 50
KINSER, KINZER, see also Kincer
  Jacob Sr. (1791-1860), **6**: 116
  John Crockett, Confederate soldier, **8**: 22
  Michael, **1**: 9, 11
  Rebecca Bane (1802-1890), Jacob's wife, **6**: 115-16
KINSEY
  Aley Ann, Floyd County, supported deserters, **2**: 97
  Otey F., Floyd County miller, supported deserters, **2**: 97
  Otey F., Floyd County blacksmith, Unionist, "Hero", **2**: 105
KINZIE
  Albert, grandson of Adam P. Taylor, **1**: 31
  Billy, provided Albert's photo, **1**: 31
  Mary, basketball player, Roanoke College, **1**: 30
KIPPS
  Catherine (1817-1905), m. Noah Price, **6**: 129
  Elizabeth (b. 1796), m. Michael Phillip Olinger, **6**: 103; **7**: 131
  Florence H. "Pat" (1903-1982), John Taylor's daughter, **5**: 19; **6**: 97
  Hanna(h), m. Christian B. Price, **6**: 109; **7**: 85
  Jacob, m. Elizabeth Bodell, **9**: 19
  John Michael (b. 1825), **7**: 121
  John Michael, Jr., Margaret Elizabeth's father, **6**: 88
  John Taylor (b. 1868), John Michael's son, **6**: 96-7; **7**: 117, 121
  LaDonna, m. Frank Wall, **7**: 120
  Mae Frances, (1902-1997), John Taylor's daughter, **5**: 19; **6**: 97
  Margaret Elizabeth (1800-1889), m. Samuel Cook, m. John P. Keister, 1830, **6**: 83, 88-9, 109
  Michael Smith (1900-1996), John Taylor's son, **6**: 97
KIRK, Mary Virginia (1885-1969), m. Maury Burgess Linkous, **7**: 124
Kirk projectile points, **9**: 64
KIRKPATRICK, Thomas, entrusted with Hickman slave, **4**: 46
KIRKUS
  Ada, William's daughter, **6**: 93
  Alfred R., William's son, **6**: 93
  Edith, Fred's sister, **6**: 98
  Frederick Maurice, William's son, Otey's friend, **6**: 89, 92-3, 122
  Rev. Mr., **7**: 84
  William, Dr., **6**: 89, 93
KITTS
  James "Jim", John Wade Helvey's son, **7**: 133
  Mrs., Jim's wife, **7**: 133
KIZER, Charles G., Salem newsboy, **8**: 45-6, 48-50
KLATKA, Tom, archaeologist, **3**: 38; **7**: 65-7
KLEIN, Blanche, m . Francis Clayton Linkous **6**: 85
Knight
  Alice, John Thornton's daughter, **6**: 112, 114
  John Thornton, Col., Otey's friend, **6**: 101-2, 112-16
  Mrs. John Thornton, **6**: 101-2, 108, 112, 114-116
Know-Nothings, **4**: 16
Knoxville, TN, **2**: 69; **4**: 78, 95, 100; **8**: 17-18, 86
KOONS, Kenneth E., historian, **5**: 4, 104-10
"Kouch", see Louise Talitha Scott
KOUSSER, J. Morgan, historian, **4**: 74
KREGER
  Jesse, Virginia's husband, **3**: 47-48
  Virginia, Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 44-5, 47-8, 50
KYLE
  Calvin "Cal", former Otey slave, **6**: 89-90, 104, 107; **7**: 122, 128
  Christina "Aunt Criss" "Criss", Cal's wife, **6**: 89-91, 101, 130; **7**: 94

L

LACY, "Brother", William P. Hickman's colleague, **3**: 58
LAFAYETTE, Marquis de, **5**: 29; **6**: 35; **7**: 37; **10**: 28-9
Lafayette, Walker County, GA, **8**: 20
La Florida, History of, **8**: 80-1, 83, 95
LAFON family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
Lake
  Champlain, NY, **5**: 9-10
  Charles, LA, **8**: 80
  Oneida, NY, **5**: 11
  Ontario, Canada, **5**: 11
LA LONE, Mary B., Radford U professor, **1**: 2, 53-62
LAMB
  family, **8**: 37
  Aubin Boulware, Janie Preston Boulware Lamb's son, **7**: 22, 25

LAMB, *continued*
Brockenbrough, Jr., Janie Preston Boulware Lamb's son, **7**: 24
Frank Beverley, V.P.I. class of 1910, **7**: 97
Janie Preston Boulware, wife of Brockenbrough Lamb, **2**: 54; **7**: 22, 24-6, 61-2; **8**: 35-7
LAMBERT, Jeremiah, circuit rider, **10**: 50
Lamoka projectile points, **9**: 66
LANCASTER, Mildred, of Newport, VA, **1**: 32
Lancaster County, PA, **2**: 27
Land
Grant College Act, see Morrill Act
values, on frontier, **3**: 53, 56, 58-61, 65-6, 71
LANE, Henry, Jacksonville lawyer, organized Floyd Guards, **2**: 92, 94, 103
LANGHORNE
John A., Mary Buford's father, **6**: 106
Mary Buford (b. 1856), m. David M. Cloyd, 1880, **6**: 106; **7**: 85, 110
LaPLACE, Lillian, **6**: 90-3, 99-102, 103, 113, 117
Late
Archaic archeological time period, **9**: 60, 65-6
Pleistocene fauna, mammals, **9**: 62, 81
Woodland Period, **4**: 133-4; **9**: 60, 69-73, 79, 82
Latin School, Newport VA, **1**: 21
LAUGHON
Joshua, Oscar's father, **6**: 127
Oscar (b. 1859), **6**: 127
Law Engineering Testing, of Marietta, GA, **2**: 72-4
LAWSON
Fred, coal miner, Blacksburg, VA, **1**: 56-7
John, visited Indian villages, c. 1700, **4**: 141
Lead Mines (town of), Fincastle County seat, site of Fincastle Resolutions, **2**: 80
Lead mines, southwestern VA, **2**: 34-5; **6**: 21-2; **9**: 5, 6
at Austinville, Wythe County, **2**: 77-90
LeCroy projectile points, **9**: 64
LEDGERWOOD
family, buried at Smithfield, **7**: 63
Allen, Anderson's son, **7**: 63, 70
Anderson (1823-1892), **7**: 63, 65, 70
Hester, Anderson's wife, **7**: 63, 70
Isabell, Anderson's mother or aunt?, **7**: 57, 63-4, 70
LEE
Fitzhugh, Virginia governor, 1886-1890, **6**: 108
Robert E., Confederate general, **3**: 6, 8, 12, 76; **4**: 30, 90; **5**: 86-7; **6**: 108; **9**: 10, 11, 14
Lee
County, VA, **4**: 132, 135, 136; **8**: 88, 97; **9**: 13, 60, 67, 70, 79
Literacy Society, **6**: 108
Street, Blacksburg, **9**: 45, 47, 49; **10**: 60, 63
Lee's Army, **4**: 88, 102
Leesburg, VA, **5**: 14
Leetown, Leestown, VA, WV, **4**: 101, 109, 117; **9**: 14
Lehigh Valley, PA, **5**: 75
LeMASTER, John Floyd's brother-in-law, **2**: 40, 44, 49
Lenoir Station, TN, **8**: 18
LEONARD, Henry, captured by Indians, **2**: 7; **7**: 7, 17
LeSUEUR, James W., Floyd County tanner, **2**: 102
LETCHER, John, Governor of Virginia under Confederacy, **2**: 93, 98, 105; **4**: 17, 27-8
LEVINE, Bernard R., knife expert, **10**: 42-3, 46
Levisa Fork of Big Sandy River, **2**: 86
LEWIS
Andrew (maj., col., gen.), frontier war 1774, **1**: 12, 13; **3**: 42; **6**: 29-33, 35; **8**: 67
Andrew John, in General Lewis's army, **1**: 12
Andrew Jr., General Andrew's son, **6**: 35
Bill, died, 1890, **6**: 99
Charles, colonel, General Andrew's brother, killed at Point Pleasant, **1**: 12; **6**: 30-3
Clifford Merle, Jesuit historian, **8**: 96-7, 108, n. 115
Helen, Appalachian historian, **7**: 138-9
J.M.B., Lynchburg architect, **1**: 46
Joel, captain, Albemarle County, at King's Mountain, **7**: 39
John, Captain, killed at Point Pleasant, **1**: 12
Samuel, General Andrew's son, **1**: 12
Thomas, General Andrew's nephew, **1**: 12
Thomas, General Andrew's son, **6**: 35
Thomas, of Rockingham, Commissioner for Indian treaty, **1**: 10, 13
growing hemp in New River Valley, **2**: 33
William E., Floyd County Confederate Loyalist, **2**: 103
Lewis and Clark expedition, **2**: 40; **8**: 81
Lewisburg, WV, **3**: 9; **4**: 40, 94; **9**: 9-12
battle of, May 1862, **3**: 8, 12; **9**: 10
Lexington
Kentucky, **2**: 45; **7**: 29, 30
Presbytery, **3**: 53
Virginia, **3**: 30, 53, 59, 62, 64, 67; **4**: 49, 104, 157; **5**: 26, 67, 80, 83, 85-6, 92-3, 106, 108; **7**: 28
Lexington Valley Star, **5**: 26
Liberia, Africa, **4**: 47, 49; **5**: 32
Liberty Mills, VA, **4**: 90, 92, 93
"Lida"-see Lida Howell Whitsitt
Life Fitting Schools, **6**: 48
LIGHTNER
Jacob, Peter (1)'s son, **3**: 72
Peter (1), Jacob's father, **3**: 72
Peter (2) 1816-71, Peter (1)'s grandson, went to Missouri, 1858, **3**: 70, 72; **4**: 44
LIGON
Elizabeth J., m. David Cloyd Kent, **6**: 99, 127
Leslie, visited Oteys, **7**: 112
Mrs., Leslie's mother, visited Oteys, **7**: 112
LILLY
family, of McCoy, Virgnia, **1**: 58
Warren, coal miner, **1**: 57

LINCKORST (see alternataive spellings, **5**: 20)
Heinrich, ancestor of Linkous family, U.S.A., **5**: 3, 5-20
Joaachimi, Heinrich's father, **5**: 6
Joannes Henricus, **5**: 6
LINCOLN
Abraham, U.S. President, **1**: 92; 96-7; **4**: 5, 13, 17, 19, 30-2, 72; **6**: 135; **9**: 7; **10**: 78-9
General, defeated by British, 1780, **7**: 33
LINDAMOND
David, mortally wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
Wm. A., corporal, wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
LINDAMOODE, Jeff, wounded, July 1864, **4**: 108
LINDSAY, John, lived across Back Creek Mtn from Hickmans, **4**: 59
"Lindy", Otey employee, **6**: 118, 123
LINGLE, Jacob, early Blacksburg settler (1754), **2**: 6
LINK
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
J. Claude, teacher in Newport, VA, **1**: 22
LINKINS, Floyd Guard member, deserter, **2**: 94
LINKOUS (LINKUS), see also LINCKORST
family, long time Blacksburg residents, **1**: 57; **2**: 16; **5**: 5, 19
"Bird"-see Burgess Riley Linkous
Burgess Riley "Bird" (1827-1902), Henry Jr.'s son, **6**: 85, 95-7, 127-8 ; **7**: 124, 127
Clait, sold oats to Otey, **7**: 90
Clovis E., author, **5**: 3, 5-21
Elizabeth Shiflet, Henry's wife, **5**: 18, 20
Ella, m. Bill Price in 1908, **7**: 105
Francis Clayton (b. 1868), Bird's son, **6**: 85
Henry, settled in Blacksburg after Revolution, **5**: 3, 5-20
Henry, Jr., **6**: 84-5
Homer G. (b. 1884), **7**: 127
Houston Monroe (1871-1948), Bird's son, **6**: 85, 87
John F., **8**: 13, 27 n. 14
Josephus Price "Joe" (1832-1893), Henry Jr.'s son, **6**: 84
Lee, coal miner, Merrimac, VA, **1**: 58
Mary, Bird's wife, **7**: 124, 127
Maury Burgess (1874-1933), Bird's son, physician, **7**: 124
Maury Burgess Jr. and wife, **7**: 124
Walter J. (1866-1909), Bird's son, **6**: 85; **7**: 82
Linkous's Store, on Merrimac Road, near Blacksburg, **6**: 118; **7**: 123, 132
Linville Mountain, NC, **10**: 11
LIPSCOMB, Lt. William H., Confederate, **3**: 77-78
Little
Deer ethic, **4**: 141
Stony Creek, near Pembroke, VA, **6**: 114
Washington, VA, **5**: 34
"Little Brown Church on Bottom Creek", VA, **3**: 45
Littlestown, PA, **5**: 14
Lively, British troopship, **5**: 8-9
Livestock trading, **2**: 30
Liz Alex, Alex Black's cook, **6**: 107
Liz "Cousin Liz", "Lizzie"-see Holt
Lizzie, Thomas Fisher's friend, Wytheville, **4**: 84
LLOYD
Clarburn, Floyd County Unionist, **2**: 103
Fletcher, captured by Yankees, September 1864, **4**: 114
Moses B., m. Matilda Hoge, brother-in-law of Margaret Hickman , **3**: 54, 55, 65, 66
LOCKHART, Patrick, of Botetourt County, **1**: 13
LOCKRIDGE
Colonel Lanty, received gift of slave Sam from Wm. Hickman, **4**: 60
Martha Ann, Colonel Lanty's daughter, m. Roger Hickman, **4**: 55, 60
Ollie G., married Peter L. Hickman, **4**: 57
Locomotives, **5**: 79, 90
Locust Grove, Floyd County, site of Confederate "tax-in-kind" station, **2**: 97
LOGAN
Charles P., bought out Alex Black, **6**: 88
J. R., Col., at King's Mountain, **7**: 39
LOMAX, Lunsford Lindsay (1835-1913), general, V.M.A.C. president, **6**: 108, 113
London, England, **10**: 9, 27, 45
Londonderry, **10**: 14
LONG
family, longtime Blacksburg residents, **2**: 16
Alexander Black "Alex", Jimmie's son, **6**: 101; **7**: 120, 128
Anna Patterson, administrator, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 60
"Bent"-see Kent Bentley Long
Burk, former slave, Sarah's husband **7**: 94
Clarence, Jimmie's son **6**: 101
Debbie, James Sr.'s daughter, **6**: 95
Delila, James Sr.'s daughter, **6**: 95
Edgar Allen, administrator, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 48, 50, 52, 54, 56-60, 66
Emmett Wesley (1873-1945), Jimmie's son, **6**: 98, 101
Harriet (1835-after1900), m. Henry Michael Ekiss, **6**: 98, 106
Harriet Belle (1860-1926), m. Eugene Bittle Shutt, **6**: 99
Henry Lewis, James Sr.'s son, **6**: 95
Jackson (1870-1954), Sarah's son, **6**: 106; **7**: 94, 110
Jacob, James Sr.'s son, **6**: 95
James Cloyd "Jim", Jimmie's son, **6**: 101, 130
James Richard "Jim Tucker", Margie Ann's father, **7**: 81, 85-6

LONG, *continued*
James Robert "Jimmie" (1847-1924), James Sr.'s son, **6**: 95, 98, 101-3, 105, 110, 116-19
James Sr., **6**: 88, 95, 98, 101, 106; **7**: 112, 132
Jimmie-see James Robert
John, author, **8**: 3, 39-54, **9**: 4, 27-42
John Henry, James Sr.'s father, **6**: 88
John L. "Johnnie" (1854-1921), James Sr.'s son, **6**: 95; **7**: 78
K. B., bought calf from Otey, **7**: 107
Kent Bentley "Bent" (1858-1940), James Sr.'s grandson, **6**: 88, 98, 102, 107
Kizrah (1852-1909), James Sr.'s daughter, **6**: 95; **7**: 112
Louvenia, Sarah's daughter, **6**: 106
Mamie Eleaf, Jimmie's daughter, **6**: 101
Margie Ann, m. George M. Price, **7**: 81
"Misses": Sarah, Debbie, Delila, Louvenia, **7**: 130, 132
Noah, James Sr.'s son, **6**: 95
Robert Wister (1875-post 1936), Jimmie's son, **6**: 95, 101
Sarah (1836-post 1913), James Sr.'s daughter, m. Burk Long, **6**: 106; **7**: 94
William Henry, James Sr.'s son, **6**: 88, 99, 106; **7**: 85
Wister, ill, visited by Otey, **6**: 118-19, 122
Long
Building, Edgar A., Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 60-2
Bridge, railroad bridge over New River near Radford, **2**: 86
Hollows, church at White Glade, VA, **3**: 54
Long Way Home, The, **7**: 18; **8**: 57
LONGENECKER, Stephen, historian, **5**: 107
LONGSTREET, James, Confederate general **4**: 95, 100; **8**: 20
Lookout Mountain, TN, **8**: 20
LOOMIE, Albert J., Jesuit historian, **8**: 96-7, 108, n. 15
LORING, Confederate general, ignored Lee's commands, **3**: 12, 16
Loring, Camp, Monroe County, WV, **3**: 10, 12
Lost Cause, The, **4**: 79
"Lou"-see Louisa Virginia Otey
Loudon County, VA, **4**: 18, 25
Loudoun County, VA, **5**: 14
Louise's Dress Shop, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 24
Louisiana, state of, **4**: 69, 74, 76; **5**: 23, 27
Louisville, KY, **2**: 41, 45, 69
Loup Creek (battlefield), **9**: 10
LOUTHIAN, Wess, Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 22
LOVAN, Jim, Otey worker, **6**: 95, 96, 98, 99, 102
Lovers' Leap, overlooks New River, **7**: 116-17
"lower street", Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 46-9
Loyal Land Company, organized to enter western Virginia lands, **1**: 14; **7**: 7
Loyalist, -s, see also Tory, -ies, **10**: 9
LUCAS
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
Cap' John, defended fort near Smithfield, **1**: 12
Mary Elizabeth, m. Floyd S. Williams, **6**: 126
Lucas Farm, Clover Hollow, VA, **1**: 29
LUCK, Dr. Julian Marcelus, Baptist pastor, **6**: 82
Lucy Jane (b. 9-5-1863), Hickman slave, **4**: 54, 61, 63
Lüderode, Germany **5**: 5
"Lula", "Lulu"-see Louisa Virginia Otey
Lunenburg County, VA, **8**: 5
Luray, VA, **5**: 34, 72, 80-1, 84
LUSTER
Achilles W., accused of raping Hickman daughter, **3**: 75-6
Bettie, Horace's mother, **7**: 106
J. Horace (b. 1891), **7**: 106
James O., Horace's father, **7**: 106
Luster-Hickman affair, **3**: 74-6
Luther Memorial Lutheran Church, Blacksburg, **7**: 119
Lutheran Church, heritage, **5**: 20, 49, 51, 57
New St. Peter's, **6**: 118
LYBROOK
John B. Jr., William's brother, **7**: 100
John B. Sr., Blacksburg mayor, storeowner, **7**: 100
Philip, at Draper's Meadow Massacre, settler on Sinking Creek, **1**: 7-8; **7**: 9
Samuel M., William's brother, **7**: 100
William Murray (1862-1925), **6**: 115; **7**: 99, 122-3, 126
William Murray Jr., V.P.I. class of 1918, **7**: 99-100
Lybrook Row "Buzzards' Roost" "Hell Row", **7**: 100
LYNCH, Charles, owner of lead mines, 1782, **2**: 35
Lynchburg (lintchburg), VA, **2**: 68; **3**: 65; **4**: 12, 84, 104, 107; **5**: 67, 69-71, 93; **8**: 14; **9**: 7
and Danville Railroad, **5**: 71
Lynchburg Republican, **3**: 23
LYON, LYONS
family, built house in Blacksburg, VA, **2**: 15
William, purchased Blacksburg lots 19, 22, **2**: 11, 14-15, 20

M

Macadam system, for paving roads, **3**: 42; **4**: 24
MacCORD, Howard A., Sr., archaeologist, **9**: 61, 71, 77
MACKENZIE, Marian Rose Hoge (1920-), **4**: 58, 61-2
MacMASTER, Richard, historian, **3**: 84
MacNEISH, Richard S., archaeologist, **9**: 69
MADDEX, Jack P. Jr., political historian, **4**: 10

MADISON
Eliza Preston, papers of, **2**: 63; **3**: 86
George, John's son, m.d Jane Smith, governor of Kentucky, **1**: 15; **2**: 44
James, John's son, bishop, president of William & Mary College, **1**: 15
James, U.S. president, **4**: 18, 23
John, of Augusta County, father of George, James, & Thomas, **1**: 13, 15
Thomas, John's son, m. sister of Patrick Henry, **1**: 15
William, son-in-law of Col. William Preston, **1**: 13
Magic City = Big Lick = Roanoke, **5**: 84-5
MAGILL
Edmund C., co-founder of FFA, **6**: 132
Orrin Rankin (1887-1972), **7**: 106
MAGRUDER
Egbert W., Dr., Julia Otey's uncle, **7**: 117
Sarah "Sadie" "Sallie", Julia Otey's aunt, m. W. H. Stewart, **7**: 115
William, Salem newsboy, **8**: 39
MAHONE, William, Confederate major general, railroad builder, **5**: 70-1, 74, 81
MAIDEN
Clarence, Robey's brother, artifact dealer, **9**: 58
Robey G. (1911-1975), amateur archaeologist, **9**: 57-8, 75-7
Main Street
Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 18-20, 24, 45-7, 49-50, 52; **10**: 60, 63
Marion, VA, **9**: 15
Maine, state of, **4**: 67
maize cultivation, **9**: 67
Malaria, **3**: 39
Mallisia, see Mallisia Surface
MALLORY, William, Co. B, died suddenly in camp, **4**: 112
MALONE, Ann Patton, historian, **4**: 76
Malvern Hill, Civil War battlefield, **9**: 8
"Mamie"-see Mary Gordon Otey
"Mamma"-see Mary Louisa Kent (Otey)
Manassas Gap Railroad, **5**: 67, 86
Maniatique (Manaytique), **8**: 90-3, 98
Manchester, VA, **2**: 25
Mandarin Training Center, Taiwan, **4**: 4
MANNING
James, Floyd Guard member, deserter, **2**: 94
John L., governor, letters to John Smith Preston, **2**: 59
Warren, letter re: Preston cemetery, **7**: 59
mano(s), for grinding grain, **4**: 129
Mansion House, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 48-9, 52, 60, 63
manufacturing, in Virginia, **4**: 7, 9
Marion, VA, **4**: 85; **9**: 6, 8, 9, 13, 15-16, 57-8
Marks, Mrs., businesswoman, Salem, VA, **8**: 49
Marlinton, WV, **4**: 59, 62
Marquis de Lafayette, see Lafayette
MARREL, helped start a "geography singing school", **4**: 87
marriage, interracial, **4**: 67
MARSHALL
Charles Lives, principal, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 45, 48-50, 52
Dr., schoolmaster for James Francis Preston, **3**: 33-4
Humphrey, Confederate general, **8**: 12
John, Chief Justice, Supreme Court, **4**: 157
Louis, John's son, president, Washington College, 1830-34, **4**: 157-8
J. Paxton, descendant of John and Louis, **4**: 157-8
Shirley, J. Paxton's wife, **4**: 157
MARSHALLS, Humphrey, wrote early history of Kentucky, **2**: 45
MARTAIN, see also Martin
family, on militia muster, 1784 **2**: 9
G., visited Otey August 1890, **6**: 120-1, 126
Martha (b. 8-28-1835), Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 44, 47, 52, 63
Martha Washington Inn, Abingdon, VA, **9**: 59
MARTIN (Martain)
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 26
Douglas D., co-author of Newport history, **1**: 2, 17-36
John Sella, slave writer, 1867, **5**: 32
Kezza, 10: 35
Mr., tax collector, **6**: 105
Perry D., co-author of Newport history, **1**: 2, 17-
36
Rill, Mrs., "sawmill cook", ballad singer, **9**: 28, 30, 37
Theresa, Native American, m. a Spaniard, **8**: 87, 92-4
Martinsburg, VA/WV, **4**: 105; **5**: 17, 76-7
and Potomac Railroad, **5**: 76-7
Mary (b. 1-26-1832), Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 43, 46-
-47, 63
Maryland, state of, **4**: 85, 88, 104, 105; **5**: 17, 72, 87; **9**: 14; **10**: 53
MASON, statue of, in Richmond, **4**: 104
family, of Newport, VA, **1**:26
Mason Syndicate, railroad construction, **5**: 88-9
MASSIE, William, "elite" promoter, Piedmont, **5**: 108
Massive Resistance, **4**: 75-6
mastodon, **9**: 64, 73
cooked in Saltville, feast, **9**: 55, 63-4, 81
Matamoros, schoolhouse, church, **7**: 119, 121, 124-6, 130-3

Mathieson Alkali Works, Saltville, VA, **2**: 89; **9**: 58, 63
MATHIS, Andrew, Pulaski settler, **3**: 58
"Matt"-see John Madison Price
MATTHEWS, Daniel Oliver, V.P.I. grounds superintendent, **7**: 125
MAUPIN
Gabriel, colonel, of Williamsburg, **2**: 48
Miss, daughter of Gabriel, m. George Floyd, **2**: 48
MAURY, Matthew Fontaine, mapmaker, **6**: 108
Maury
Literacy Society, **6**: 108
River, VA, **5**: 93; **6**: 17
MAXWELL, Mr., served under Shelby at Kings Mountain, **7**: 30-1
Maybrook community, Giles County, VA, **I**: 18-19, 23, 29
MAYO
A. D., assessed American education, **6**: 46-7
Eliza Ann Carrington, m. John Preston, **2**: 60
Elizabeth, John Preston's daughter, **2**: 60
MAYS, David John, historian, **10**: 24
Max Meadows, VA, trans-shipment point on railroad, **2**: 82; **3**: 25
MAXEY, Susannah, m. William Craighead, **3**: 42
McADAM, John Loudon, road builder, **3**: 42
McBETH, Jane, m. William Black, **2**: 8
McBRIDE, J.B., at Union Theological Seminary, letter from, **2**: 62
McBRYDE
Anna (1868-1948), John McLaren's daughter, m. R. J. Davidson, **7**: 91
John McLaren (1841-1923)., president,V.P.I. **1**: 37, 45-6; **7**: 91, 103, 109-10, 113, 128
McBryde House, Blacksburg, VA, **7**: 103
McCARY, Ben C., writer, **9**: 77
McCAULEY
Emma, m. Wiltshire R. Carey, **6**: 81
Lafayette (b. 1857), farmer, **6**: 113, 122
William (d. 1908), clerk of court, Salem, **8**: 48, 52
McCauley Collection, Salem, VA, **8**: 41
McCAUSLAND (McCOSLAND), John, Confederate general, **3**: 76; **4**:112; **9**: 12
McCLANNAHAN, Charles, enticed Wm. Hickman to California , **3**: 59-61
McCLEARY, Ann, essayist on architecture, **3**: 86; **5**: 106
McCLELLAN, George B., Union general, **4**: 30; **9**: 9, 11
McCLESKEY, Turk, essay on life in Augusta County, **3**: 85
McCLINTIC, Shanklin, resident of Bath County, VA, **3**: 61
McCLUNG, Littell, Salem newsboy, **8**: 41-2
MCCLURE, Alexander, lawyer, PA, 1860s, **10**: 79
McCOLLUM
James, William Smith's son, **4**: 78
Tom, William Smith's grandfather, **4**: 78
William Smith, born 1831, Greene County, TN **4**: 78, 81
McCONKLEY, John, visited Otey re: cows, **7**: 103, 119
McCONNELL, Frank Percy (1870-1941), **7**: 113
McCOSLAND, see McCausland
McCOY
family, longtime residents of New River Valley, VA, **1**: 57-8
David, slave trader, **5**: 34
Kenneth, collection of coal-mining photos, **1**: 55, 59
McCoy, VA, community, mines, **1**: 54-5, 56-60
McDANIEL, John, historian, **5**: 107
McDONALD
family, **2**: 9; **7**: 81, 130
Charles Black (1860-1934), Floyd F.'s son, **6**: 131; **7**: 78, 83, 89, 118, 129
Charles Gordon, Floyd F.'s grandson, **6**: 131; **7**: 78, 92
David Edward, John's son, **6**: 97
Edward (b. 1812), **6**: 97
Ellen Taylor "Ella" (1855-1927), Floyd F.'s daughter, **6**: 131; **7**: 118-19, 122, 124, 131; **10**: 73
Floyd Fechtig (1819-1893), **6**: 131; **7**: 83, 118
Harriet (b. 1827), m. John McDonald, **7**: 78
Holman Jackson, John's son, **6**: 97
James Lewyn, Richard's son, **7**: 92, 119
James Richard, Floyd's grandson, **6**: 131; **7**: 92
Jerry N., archaeologist, **9**: 61, 63-4
John Alexander (b. 1816), Jonas's son, **7**: 78
John Edward (b. 1841), Edward's son, **6**: 97
Jonas, m. Elizabeth Foster, **7**: 78
Joseph, early Blacksburg settler, m. Elizabeth Ogle **2**: 6; **7**: 78, 92; **10**: 50
Katherine Jane, Floyd's granddaughter, **6**: 131
Katherine Lelia "Kate" (Mrs. C. B. McDonald), **7**: 83, 92, 120
Mary, Floyd's daughter, **6**: 131
Mary Catherine, John's daughter, **6**: 97
Mary Edward (1872-1931), Floyd F's daughter, **7**: 118-*19*, 122, 124
Mollie T., m. Charlie Gardner, 1881, **6**: 113
Montgomery Warren, John's son, **6**: 97
Richard, see James Richard McDonald
Robt. M., wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
Virginia, Floyd F.'s daughter, m. Rufus H. Wilson in 1907, **6**: 131; **7**: 118-*19*, 122
McDONOGH
James Lee, historian, **6**: 137
John, Louisiana planter, **5**: 27-8

McDOWELL
family, papers of, **2**: 57; **3**: 29
Charles, Col., at Kings Mountain, **10**: 10
James (1) (1770-1835), Col., of Rockbridge, **1**: 15; **2**: 52; **3**: 29-30; **7**: 27-30
James (2) (1795-1851), son of Col. James & Sarah P., VA governor, **1**: 15; **2**: 53; **3**: 2, 29-34; **6**: 123; **7**: 56
Jos, corrected Letitia Floyd's note on John Brown, **1**: 10
Joseph Jr., Col., at King's Mountain, **7**: 34-5
Saml, Judge, Kentucky settlements, **2**: 44
Sarah Preston (1767-1841), m. James (1), **3**: 29-30
Susanna Smith Preston (1800-1847), m. James (2), **3**: 28-31
McELRATH, Vena, of Newport, VA , **1**: 30
McFARLAND (McFalin), John, Blacksburg planter, **8**: 19, 28 n. 37
McGaughey's Station, TN, **10**: 14
McGAVOCK, **6**: 124
David, owned Springdale, near Dublin, VA, **6**: 121
James P. "Paul" (b. 1856), **6**: 124
Oscar Hugh, Paul's father, **6**: 124
"Paul"-see James P. McGavock
McGEE
John, purchased Blacksburg lot 4, 1798, **2**: 11, 19; **9**: 47
Katrina, owned Canterbury House in Blacksburg, **6**: 115
Robert, purchased Blacksburg lot 22, living in area in 1754, **2**: 6, 11, 20
William, Salem newsboy, **8**: 47-8
McGILL, Thomas, undercover investigator, Floyd County, **2**: 109
McKINNON, Andy, blacksmith, at King's Mountain, **7**: 40
McKNIGHT, Brian C., book reviewer, **6**: 135-8
McKONKLEY, purchased cow from Otey, **7**: 82
McLEAREN, Douglas C., archaeologist, **9**: 68
McLELLAN, William M., railroad president, **5**: 75
McMahon & Green, Staunton contracting firm, **5**: 88
McMICHAEL, Edward V., archaeologist, **9**: 60
McNEIL
Augustus Spotts, rescued Wm. Hickman at Cloyd's Mtn, **3**: 78
Robert B., author, **9**: 4, 43-52
McNUTT, Frances E. (1833-1858), m. James McGavock Cloyd, **6**: 106
McPherson's store, Newport, VA, **1**: 30
MEANS
Ballard Preston (1867-1867), **7**: 69
Courtney Hanson(1868-1877), **7**: 69
Harriet (1846-1869), m. Waller Redd Preston **7**: 68
MEANS, *continued*
John H., lived in AL and WI, **7**: 122
Mary Hart (1861-1861), **7**: 69
Mary Hart (b. 1916), Virginia Preston's daughter, m. a Lloyd, **7**: 65
Mrs. Mary, visited Oteys in 1909, **7**: 122
Mrs. Preston, visited Oteys in 1909, **7**: 122
Robert Preston, lived in AL, **7**: 122
Robert Stark (1833-1874), **7**: 60, 69
Sallie Palmer, lived in AL, **7**: 122
Sallie Stark (1860-1861), **7**: 57, 69
Virginia Preston (1834-1898), m. Robert Stark Means, **7**: 57, 60, 65, 122; **10**: 51
Measles, **5**: 28
Mecklenburg County, VA, **1**: 68; **4**: 9; **8**: 5
Medieval Europe, **9**: 31, 40
MEEM, Mr. (John Gaw b. c 1795?), **7**: 54
Mehrrin, sailboat on Dismal Swamp canal, **6**: 20
Melania, shells used as beads, **4**: 135
Mell, friend of Thomas Fisher, **4**: 104
Melungeon (ethnic group), **1**: 18; **8**: 94-5
Melungeons: The Pioneers of the Interior Southeastern United States, 1526-1997, **8**: 94-5
MELBARD, Caroline, ballad collector, **9**: 28
Mendota site, Washington County, VA, **9**: 72, 74, 82
MENENDEZ, Luisa (Luysa), **8**: 87-8, 91-4, 98
Mennonites, **5**: 107; **10**: 33-4
MERCER, Charles Fenton, received information from Mrs. Croghan, **2**: 45
Mercer County, WV, **9**: 11, 19
Mercer's Salt Works, **6**: 23
MERRIHUE, Tom, amateur archaeologist, **10**: 46
Merrimac
community, mines, **1**: 54-5, 56-8
Road, near Blacksburg, VA , **5**: 19
Mesoamerica, **4**: 133
metate(s), **4**: 130
Methodist, -ism, **5**: 107 ; **10**: 3, 49, 52, 55-7, 59-61
anti-slavery doctrine, **10**: 54, 56, 59, 61
Blacksburg, **10**: 49-73
Church, -es, **10**: 2, 50, 54, 57, 62-4
church buildings, **10**: 55, 60, 65-7
congregation, -s, **10**: 3, 49-51
Episcopal Bishop of Africa, **3**: 60
Episcopal Church **2**: 21; **3**: 54, 69-70; **4**: 46; **10**: 50, 54, 58
Episcopal Church, South (MECS), **10**: 54-5, 57-58, 61, 66-9, 71
Freedmen's Aid Society, **6**: 46
Meeting House, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 51
missionary to California, **3**: 60
Mexican War, **3**: 34
Mexico (New Spain), **8**: 81, 86, 96
MEYERS, Maureen S., archaeologist, **8**: 75; **9**: 67, 74, 79
mica (shist), **4**: 127; **9**: 68

MICHAEL, Rudolph D., mapped Smithfield cemetery, **7**: 51-2, 55, 58-9, 64-6
MICHIE, Thomas J., railroad activist, **5**: 87
Michigan, state of, **4**: 133
MICHLOVIC, Michael G., archaeologist, **9**: 76
Middle
  Archaic archeological time period, **9**: 60, 65
  Creek, KY (skirmish), **8**: 9
  Passage (slave migration), **5**: 23
  River, VA, **5**: 88
  Woodland period, **4**: 132-3; **9**: 60, 67-9
Migration
  of slaves, **5**: 23-45
  trans-Appalachian, **4**: 156
MILANICH, Jerald, historian, **8**: 97
MILES
  Caty (Sarah C.?), **8**: 15-16, 27 n.20
  Fielding P., chemistry professor, V.A.M.C., **6**: 102, 108-9, 132
  Mrs. Fielding, **6**: 102
Militia, Virginia, **2**: 8, 9; **4**: 10; **10**: 9, 11
Mill Creek, Augusta County, VA, **5**: 65-6
Millboro, VA, **3**: 64; **4**: 93 (misspelled as Hillboro)
MILLENBERGER, Catherine, m. John Michael Kipps, Jr., **6**: 88
MILLER
  family, prominent in Newport, VA, **1**: 26
  Charles L., lived in Salem, 1909, **7**: 113-14, 119, 129-30
  Charley, **8**: 22
  Evelyn "Eva", John J.'s daughter, **7**: 115
  Hattie, historian of Newport, VA, **1**: 21, 28, 30, 33
  Henrietta M., m. Henry C. Trollinger, **7**: 102
  James "Jim", John J.'s son, **7**: 115
  John J., m. Julia Otey's sister **7**: 114-15, 128
  Julia Magruder, John J.'s daughter, **7**: 115
  Lewis, itinerant artist, **1**: 18; **5**: 30-2
  Mrs. "Fan", principal of high school, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
  Sarah "Sadie" "Sallie", John J.'s daughter, **7**: 115
  Wm. Everett, wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102, 113
"Miller place", Frank Bell's home, **6**: 120
Miller & Sons store, Newport, VA, **1**: 26
milling equipment, stone, **4**: 129
Mills, as economic activity in Newport, VA, **1**: 28-9
Millstone quarry(ies), produced Brush Mountain bhurstones, **6**: 110-11
MILNER, George R., archeologist, **9**: 69
MILNES, William Jr., railroad president, **5**: 75-7, 79-80, 85
Milnes, see Shenandoah, VA
Mines, in southwest Virginia, **9**: 5, 101-2
Mining for coal, in the New River Valley, **1**: 53-62
Ministering to church members, **3**: 54-8, 61, 71
MINNICK, Donald, coal miner, of Belspring, VA, **1**: 53
MINOR
  Benjamin Blake, **7**: 110
  Charles Landon Carter (1835-1903), 1st V.M.A.C. president, **6**: 113
  Hattie, Zelle's niece, **6**: 132-3
  Jane, visited Otey's, 1909, **7**: 106
  Zelle (b. 1849), granddaughter of the "other" James Harvey Otey, **6**:132-3; **7**: 106
MIRES, to whom Otey paid $3.00, **6**: 108
Missionary physician to China **3**: 64
Missionary Ridge, TN, **8**: 20
Mississippi
  River, Valley, **3**: 39, 42; **4**: 7, 67, 69, 80, 126-7, 129, 131, 134, 154-5 ; **8**: 75, 80-1
  state of, **4**: 69; **5**: 23
Mississippian
  archeological time period, **9**: 60, 75-6, 79, 82
  culture, **4**: 127, *128*, 130, 132, 134-6; **8**: 75, 79, 91
Missouri
  as western goal, dream, **3**: 60, 74
  Compromise, **1**: 93, 98-9
  state/territory, **3**: 60, 72; **4**: 157
  University of, Columbia, **4**: 4
MITCHELL
  James, purchased Blacksburg lot 20, 1814, **2**: 20; **9**: 52
  James A., slave trader, **5**: 24–6
  John, James's son, **9**: 52
  Robert, historian, **3**: 83-4; **5**: 105
  Sarah, m. James A., **5**: 25
MODLIN, Charles, editor, **1**: 2; **2**: 5; **3**: 3; **4**: 4; **5**: 4; **6**: 5; **7**: 4; **8**: 4; **9**: 4; **10**: 4
Mohawk Indians, River, Valley (NY), **5**: 11
Monocan alliance, **4**: 137
Monongalia County, WV, **4**: 18, 26
MONROE
  brother-in-law of Col. Charles Lewis, **1**: 12
  Mary Elizabeth (1844-1921), m. Bird Linkous, **6**: 85
  Will, Otey worker, **6**: 99-101, 107-8
Monroe County, VA, WV, **3**: 10; **4**: 93; **9**: 11
MONTAGUE, Andrew Jackson, elected governor of Virginia, 1901, **6**: 107
Montana, **4**: 133
  University of, **4**: 3
MONTGOMERY
  family, **1**: 58
  Barney G. (1905-1983), leased mining rights from Otey, **6**: 104
  Roy Dennis, transcribed some Otey diaries, **6**: 78; **7**: 77
  William, historian, **10**: 59-60, 69

Montgomery
Branch, APVA, **7**: 48, 52, 68
County, VA, **1**: 53, 63-4; **2**: 8, 10, 22-8; **3**: 29-82; **4**: 52-3, 71, 72; **5**: 5, 18-20; **8**: 3, 5, 8, 62; **9**: 43-4, 46; **10**: 2-3, 29, 33-4, 52
census of 1860, **1**: 91
Coal Miners' Heritage Association, **7**: 129
Committee of Safety, **2**: 99
courts, courthouse, **2**: 26; **6**: 130; **7**: 108; **9**: 43
Farmers' Alliance, **6**: 96
"Grays", **8**: 8
Preston family, properties in, **2**: 12-13
sheriff a Heroes of America member, **2**: 109
slave population in, **1**: 91-2
Presbytery, **3**: 54, 79
Female College, **1**: 92
White Sulphur Springs, **6**: 116-17; **9**: 44
Montgomery Messenger, **6**: 54
Monthly Weather Review, **2**: 65
Monticello, Thomas Jefferson's home, **5**: 15
Montreal, Quebec, Canada, **5**: 11
Montvale, VA, **5**: 80-1
MOOMAW
John C., inspired Big Lick to become RR center, **5**: 83-4
Lucinda, John C.'s daughter, **5**: 83
MOONEY, James, anthropologist, **4**: 140
MOORE
Alice Preston, papers of, **2**: 62
David G., historian, **8**: 80; **9**: 74
E. Overton, Dr., lived in Memphis, TN, **7**: 108
Samuel McD., delegate, Rockbridge County, **4**: 20, 24, 26
William, at King's Mountain, **7**: 40
Moorefield, WV (military camp, battle), **9**: 14
MORGAN
Daniel, hero, Battle of Cowpens, **7**: 34
John, architectural historian, **3**: 86
John Hunt, Confederate general, **2**: 86
N. C., purchased colt from Otey, 1913, **7**: 106
Morganton, NC, **8**: 79; **9**: 55; **10**: 39
MORLEY, Edward W., Adelbert College geologist, **2**: 70
Morrill Act (=Land Grant College Act), **1**: 39; **6**: 133; **10**: 52
MORRIS
Elliston P., president Philadephia Friends' Freeman's Assn., **6**: 47, 52, 54
Gouvenir (*sic*), U.S. senator, **1**: 13
John William, Mollie Brown's father, **6**: 98
Mollie Brown (1874-1962), m. Pete Hokey Price, **6**: 98
Robert, owned privateer, **10**: 24
Morristown, TN, **3**: 24-5
Morrow Mountain chipped stone points, **9**: 65
mortuary practices, **9**: 75
see also burials, graves
MOSBY (Mosbey), Robert H., **8**: 13, 27 n 17
Moseley, "old man", **8**: 11
MOSES
Charles, **8**: 27, n. 12
Jacob B., Floyd County miller, Unionist, "Hero", **2**: 104
William, **8**: 27, n. 12
Moses, slave man, **5**: 26-7
MOSS family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
Mother Bethel Church - see Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church
Mound
Builders culture, **9**: 76
sites, **9**: 67, 70
Moundville, AL, **8**: 75
MOUNT, William Dye, archaeologist, **9**: 63
Mount
Airy, NC, **4**: 83
Ephraim Church, **4**: 118, 120, 122
Grove, VA, **3**: 63
Jackson, VA, **4**: 88, 117; **5**: 67, 86
Mitchell, NC, **4**: 80
Pleasant, VA, **4**: 88
Rogers, VA, **4**: 80; **8**: 80
Sidney, VA, **4**: 85
Mount Pleasant Methodist Church, Wytheville County, VA, **3**: 23
Mountain
community, **1**: 18
district in Virginia, **4**: 70
Grove, Virginia, **4**: 62
Home, Bell home, near Pulaski, VA, **6**: 94
Lake, Giles County, VA, **1**: 17, 27; **6**: 114-15; **7**: 109
South, **9**: 101-2
MOYANO, Alferez, Spanish explorer, **8**: 88-94
"Mrs. Henderson"-see Sarah Louvenia Smith
Mt., see Mount
MUMFORD, G.W., Secretary of Commonwealth **2**: 109
MURRAY, Branson (John), ill in camp, June 1862, **3**: 9; **4**: 110
MURRILL, A., drew map of Blacksburg, **9**: 44-5
Museum of
Middle Appalachians, Saltville, VA, **8**: 71, 78; **9**: 79
Natural History, Smithsonian Institution, **9**: 58
MUTER, Judge, helped make laws in KY, **2**: 44
MYERS, John N., **4**: 102
MYRES, Davison, Showalter acquaintance, **10**: 35

N

NAGPRA = Native-American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act

N&W, see Norfolk and Western Railroad
"Narrator", wrote article defending Shelby, **7**: 30-1
Narrows, VA, **1**: 31; **2**: 67-8, 71; **4**: 94
  Camp, **3**: 15, 17- 20
Nashoba Turnpike, MS, **5**: 25
Nashville, TN, **7**: 31
Natchez, MS, **5**: 25
National
  Bank of Blacksburg, **6**: 87
  Museum of the American Indian, **9**: 79
  Museum of Natural History, **9**: 79
  Park Service, U.S., **9**: 64
  Register of Historic Places, **7**: 67
Native Americans, **1**: 7-12, 17;**2**: 6-7, 40, 42, 44-6, 49; **3**: 37-9, 42, 83-6; **4**: 125-143; **5**: 36; **10**: 10, 13-14, 29, 39, 45-6
  burials, **9**: 4, 56-8, 75-7, 79-82
  Graves Protection and Repatriation Act (NAGPRA), **9**: 80
Natural Bridge, VA, **9**: 102
Nature Conservancy, **3**: 37, 42, 48, 50
Nature , **9**: 64
NEFF, E.A., wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
Negro Organization Society, **6**: 61
Neighboring, as community activity, **3**: 45, 50, 72
NEIGHBORS, Wm. H., ill, August 1863, **4**: 92
NELSON
  Hugh M., Unionist, Clarke County, **4**: 20, 25
  Lynn, historian, **5**: 108
  Robert B., Rev., and Mrs., **7**: 99, 109, 111, 118, 121-2, 125-6, 130-2, 134
  Thomas Jr., general, governor of VA 1781, **6**: 35
Nelson County, VA, **3**: 6; **4**: 84
NEVELS, Gertie, main character in Arnow's *The Dollmaker*, **4**: 79
New
  Castle, VA, **3**: 61, 71
  Dublin Presbyterian Church, **6**: 120
  England, **5**: 13
  Hampshire, **4**: 3, 117
  Jersey, **9**: 58, 78
    College of (now Princeton Univ.), **3**: 30
    Zinc Company, **2**: 88
  Market, VA , **4**: 86, 88, 100-2, 114, 117; **5**: 108; **9**: 19
  Mexico, **4**: 127
  Mount Zion Lutheran Church Cemetery, **7**: 86
  Orleans, LA, **4**: 24; **5**: 27-8; **10**: 56
  River, Valley, VA,WV, **1**: 17, 57; **2**: 7, 12-13; **3**: 17, 21-3, 25, 39, 56, 59, 76; **4**: 126, 134-5; **5**: 24, 29-30, 66; **6**: 21-2; **6**: 20-4; **7**: 12-13; **8**: 63, 66, 69; **9**: 44, see also Kenawha River
  River Valley culture, **9**: 71
  Spain (Mexico), **8**: 86
  St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Glade community, **6**: 118; **7**: 119
New, *continued*
  York City, state, **4**: 25, 67; **5**: 12, 14, 69, 77; **10**: 56
  York University, **7**: 1-6
New Star, The, Christiansburg, VA, **2**: 78
Newbern, VA, **3**: 6, 58; **9**: 11
NEWBILL, Tyree G., sold "spirits" in Newport, 1836, **1**: 18
Newfoundland, Canada, **5**: 9
NEWLEE, Robert G., **6**: 84
NEWMAN
  Morgan T., died of fever, August 1863, **4**: 92, 102
  Walter S., helped found FFV, FFA, **6**: 132; **7**: 99
Newport, VA, **1**: 17-36
News Messenger, Christiansburg, VA , **2**: 68
NEWTON
  Ann, William's daughter, **7**: 113
  Mandy, William's wife, **7**:113
  Mr., of Westmoreland County, VA, **1**: 75
  William L. (d. 1914), **7**: 113
NICHOLAS, William Cary (1795-1840), owned slaves, **3**: 85
Nicholas County, WV, **3**: 63; **4**: 40
NICHOLLS, Michael L., book reviewer, **10**: 77-80
NICHOLSON, Terry, **10**: 4
NISSENBAUM, Stephen, historian, **8**: 42
Niter-rich deposits, in limestone caves of western Virginia, **2**: 78
Noble Savage (myth), **4**: 138
NOCK, Dr. A. J., Rev. **7**: 99
NOE, Kenneth W., historian, **4**: 72; **6**: 135-8
Nolichucky River, TN, **8**: 90
Norfolk, VA, **1**: 92; **2**: 68; **3**: 42; **5**: 27, 34, 67, 7 80; **10**: 56-7
  and Petersburg Railroad, **5**: 70
  and Western Railroad, **3**: 48; **5**: 68, 76, 80-1; **6**: 22; **7**: 65, 113, 120, 133
North
  Carolina, **4**: 68-70, 80, 86, 127, 133, 135, 141; **5**: 17; **9**: 55, 60, 68, 70; **10**: 9, 11, 50
  Fork, Holston River, **9**: 72
  River (= Maury), **5**: 88, 93
  Navigation Company, **5**: 67
  Toe (river), TN or VA, **8**: 91
Transportation Company, **6**: 20
Northampton County, **4**: 22
Northeast, North America, **4**: 154
NORTON, O. W., bought Smithfield lot, **8**: 36
NORWOOD, Frederick, historian, **10**: 54, 61, 67
nut crops (Native-American diet), **9**: 65
Nutter's Store, on Tom's Creek, Blacksburg, **7**: 91
NUTTLI, Otto, geologist at St. Louis Univ., **2**: 73

O

OADS family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
Oak Shade, Kent homeplace, near Dublin, **6**: 94
OAKESHOTT, Ewart, knife expert, **10**: 41-2

OATEY,, Jim, Melissia's neighbor, **5**: 58
Oath of Allegiance, **4**: 117
oats, as farm crop, **3**: 57, 71
Ocmulgee River settlements, **8**: 76
Oconastoto, "the old Mingo Chief", **1**: 7, 10
ODELL, helped start a "geography singing school" in SW VA (19c), **4**: 87
Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, **9**: 15
OGLE, Elizabeth, m. Joseph McDonald, **7**: 78
Ohio
  Company, received land grant, 1700s, **5**: 102
  military prisons in, **9**: 14
  River, Valley, **3**: 39; **4**: 7, 41, 131, 134; **5**: 6, 27, | 38, 40, 69, 75; **8**: 56, 66; **9**: 11, 60; **10**: 10
  state, **2**: 65, 69-70; **4**: 41, 57, 127, 129, 132-3; **5**: 35, 38
Oklahoma, **4**: 67
Old
  Dominion (= Virginia), **5**: 108
  Lucas Memorial Christian Church, Maybrook, VA, **1**: 23
  Mill Apartments, Blacksburg, **9**: 20
  Mother Hoge, see Elizabeth Rippey
  Sixteen Squares, see Sixteen Squares
Olin Corporation, Industries, Mathieson, **2**: 89; **9**: 58
Olin and Preston Building, Virginia Tech, **1**: 38, 40-1
  see also Preston and Olin Institute
OLINGER
  Bessie Sue (1888-1973), m. George D. Snider, Robert J. Snider, **7**: 127
  Christian Phillip "Chris" (1831-1911), Robert's father, **7**: 92, 94, 131, 134
  Claud Harrison (1892-1950), **7**: 128-9, 131-4
  Elizabeth (1812-1893), m. David Allen Keister, **6**: 99
  Harvey Black "Harve" (1877-1967), **7**: 94
  Hugh Otey "Ote", **7**: 125
  John (b. 1819), **6**: 97, 112-13, 131
  John David, Claud's father, **7**: 128
  Magdalene, John's wife, **6**: 112-13
  Melissa Alice (1888-1961), m. Walter A. Price, **7**: 125
  Michael Phillip (b. 1787), **6**: 103;**7**: 131
  Nick, John"s son, **6**: 97, 131
  Robert L. "Bob"(b. 1868), Christian's son, **7**: 92
  William Bentley (1858-1890), John"s son, **6**: 96-7, 131
Olinger plantation, **6**: 105
olivella shell beads, **9**: 77
OLIVER
  C. W., **6**: 119
  Prudence, C.W.'s wife, **6**: 119
  Sam, purchased clover seed from Otey, **7**: 91
Oneida
  Indians, **5**: 11
  Lake, NY, **5**: 11
Ontario, Lake (Canada), **5**: 11
Opechancanough (Don Luis? related to Pocahontas?), **8**: 97
Opequon, early VA settlement, **3**: 84; **5**: 105
Opposition (political party) **4**: 17
Orange (town), **5**: 14
  and Alexandria & Manassas Gap Railroad, **5**: 71, 86
  and Alexandria Railroad, **4**: 84, 85; V69, 86
  County, VA, **4**: 89-90, 92-3; **5**: 72
Ordinary, see tavern
Oregon, state of, **10**: 42
Oriskany, NY, **5**: 12
OSBORN, Richard Charles, historian, **10**: 24
Oswego River, NY, **5**: 11
OTEY
  Armistead, Confederate colonel, James Hervey's father, **6**: 82
  Cloyd, see Gordon Cloyd
  Elizabeth Kent "Lizzie" (1859-1926), m. Alex Black, 1881, **6**: 84-134; **7**: 77, 89-134
  Gordon Cloyd "Cloyd" (1857-1921), James Armistead's older brother, **6**: 80-134; **7**: 94
  James Armistead "Uncle Gummy" "Uncle Jim" (1862-1942), diarist, **6**: 74-134; **7**: 4, 77-134
  James Hervey (1825-1896), Dr. "Papa", Armistead's son, James Armistead's father, **6**: 75, 80-134; **7**: 79
  James Hervey, the "other"(1800-1863), **6**: 132
  Jim, an Otey relative, **6**: 91
  John A., Dr., Armistead's son, **6**: 82
  Julia, see Tyler
  Louisa Virginia "Lulu", Otey's sister, m. John Hampton Hoge, Sr., m. John James Davis, **6**: 76, 81-93, 97-133; **7**: 82-5, 89, 93, 99, 102-3, 110-11, 117, 121-3, 127-8, 130
  Major, wounded, May 1864, **4**: 102
  Mary Gordon"Mamie" (1856-1932), Otey's older sister, m. Robert Masquel Patterson), **6**: 79 ; **7**: 79, 87, 93, 102, 106, 109, 117, 122, 129
"Otey"-see James Otey Patterson
Otey/Hoge Coal Mines, **7**: 84
Otley, Robert and Mamie Patterson's house, **7**: 102, 109
Overmountain Men/Army, **10**: 10-11
OVERSTREET
  Albert Tillman, Tillman C.'s son, **6**: 86, 93, 111
  Tilman, Floyd County farmer, Unionist, "Hero", supported deserters, **2**: 97, 104
  Tillman C., **6**: 86
OVERTON, colonel, welcomed London Ferrill to Kentucky, **5**: 38
Oxford University, **9**: 33

P

PADGET, Frank, batteau headman, hero, **6**: 17
PAGE
family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
John, witnessed Calvin Kyle's baptism, **6**: 90
R. W., Major, ghostwriter, **8**: 43, 51
Page County, VA, **5**: 34, 68, 72, 76
Page's meeting house, **3**: 54
PAINE, Henry H., Rev., friend of William P. Hickman, **3**: 54
PAINTER, Sidney, Thomas Fisher's schoolmate, **4**: 87
Paleo-Indian Period, **4**: 125-9; **9**: 60-2
PALFREMAN, Aaron, Col. William Preston's employee, **1**: 13
palisade, in Indian village, **4**: 134; **9**: 71
PALMER
Ed, William's son, **6**: 127
William H., colonel, owned Mountain View, **6**: 87, 127
Panic
of 1837, **5**: 24
of 1873, **5**: 89, 94
PAQUIQUINEO (Don Luis de Velasco), **8**: 95-6, 98
Paralysis, **3**: 69
PARDO, Juan, Spanish expedition, **8**: 73, 80, 82-6, 88-90
PARKER, John P., slave writer, **5**: 34-5, 37, 40
Parliament, of England, **3**: 39; **5**: 13
PARRIS, Eileen, Virginia Tech librarian, **2**: 55
PARRISH, Julia, Salem businesswoman, **8**: 49
Parrott, VA, Community, mine, **1**: 54-5
PARSONS, R. Watt, writer, *Salem Register*, **8**: 51
PASCOE
James Arthur, **7**: 81
Mrs., see Martha Jane Whittaker
Thomas (1825-1901), **7**: 109
Pastor, pastoring, see Ministering
Pat Bass collection, **9**: 79
Paths of Glory by Nelly Cummings Preston, **7**: 39-42
Patrick County, VA, **3**: 6
Patsy, -ey, Hickman slave, died 1909, **4**: 45, 47, 54, 56, 59, 61
PATTERSON
James Otey "Otey", **6**: 83, 127, 130
"Kent"-see Lawrence Kent Patterson
Lawrence Kent "Kent"(b. 1890), Robert's son, **6**: 132; **7**: 106, 116-17
"Mamie", Robert's wife, see Mary Gordon Otey
Mary Phelan (b. 1884), Robert's daughter, **6**: 92, 127, 130; **7**: 106
orderly in Civil War, **3**: 22
"Otey"-see James Otey Patterson
Rebecca (1892-1920), Robert's daughter, m. Joseph McGavock Crockett, **7**: 116-17
Robert, Robert Masquel's father, **7**: 83-4
PATTERSON, *continued*
Robert Masquel, **6**: 81, 91-2, 125-6, 129-30; **7**: 82, 102, 112, 118-20
Robert Masquel, Jr., **7**: 103-4, 109-10, 112, 114
PATTISONS, "old man", **4**: 112
PATTON
family, **8**: 73
James, Colonel, **1**: 5, 7; **2**: 6-8, 47, 53, 60-2; **5**: 18, 20, 102; **6**: 95; **7**: 5-12, 17-18, 62
Elizabeth, Col. James's sister, m. John Preston in England, William Preston's mother, **1**: 4, 5-7; **2**: 53, 54
Elizabeth Howard, William P. Hickman's first love, **3**: 66
James, surveyor, Saltville, **8**: 73
Peggy, Col. James Patton's daughter, befriended William Preston, m. John Buchannan, **1**: 7: **2**: 41
William Nicholas, Dr. (d. 1853), Elizabeth Howard Patton's brother, **3**: 65-6
Patton tract, 750- acre land grant, **2**: 6
PAXTON
James, author, **2**: 1, 5-22
Thomas, boat builder on Maury River, VA, 6: 12
W. W., Missouri author of Marshall family history, **4**: 157
PAYNE
Archie, of Giles County (?), **6**: 90, 105-6
Daniel, bishop, **10**: 69
Captain William, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18-19
PAYTON, John R., Confederate recruiting officer, **2**: 98
Pea Patch Island, Delaware, **4**: 117
Peabody Museum, **4**: 135; **9**: 71, 79
Peaks of Otter, VA, **8**: 58
Pearisburg, VA , **2**: 65, 67; **3**: 17
Pearisburg Virginian, **1**: 20
Pearl River, MS, **5**: 25
PECK
Eliza, m. Francis Joseph Whitsett, **6**: 94
Wm., Thomas Fisher's friend, **4**: 112-13
Peddlers, **2**: 23-35; **5**: 106
PEEL, Alfreda Marion, ballad hunter, **9**: 4, 27-42
Peg, Thomas Fisher's friend, **4**: 105
Peggie, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **4**: 115
PENDERGRAST, Dr., influenced John Floyd to go to KY, **2**: 47
PENDLETON
Edmund, Judge, member of "Loyal Company", **1**:14; **2**: 43; **10**: 22-4
P.P., railroad president, **5**: 89
PENN, John Edmund (1837-1895), colonel, helped establish V.A.M.C., **6**: 133-4
Penn Street, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 45, 49, 51; **10**: 63-5, 69
Pennsylvania, **3**: 39, 86; **4**: 67, 78, 85, 88, 104, 112; **5**: 14, 31, 66

Pennsylvania, *continued*
"Dutch", **5**: 30
Railroad, **5**: 65-85, 95; **7**: 102
Pennsylvania Gazette, **2**: 26-8; **7**: 11-12; **8**: 39
PEPPER, Samuel, ferry on New River, **2**: 25; **6**: 111
Pepper's Ferry, on New River, **6**: 111
Pepper's Ferry Road, Montgomery County, VA, **2**: 10
PERKINS
Maria, slave woman, **5**: 33-4
Parke Poindexter (b. 1849), m. William Weldon Bentley, **6**: 124
Richard, slave man, **5**: 33-4
Thomas F., Parke's father, **6**: 124
Perkiomen projectile points, **9**: 66
Perryville, KY (battle), **9**: 11
Peru, South America, **8**: 81
"Pet"-see Pemberton Price
Peter, Hickman slave, **4**: 38-42, 45, 63
Peter, Preston slave, **7**:63
PETERMAN, John, Jane Rutledge Hoge's husband, **2**: 20; **3**: 63
PETERS, William A., Confederate colonel, **9**: 14
Petersburg, VA, **2**: 68-9; **4**: 22; **5**: 70; **8**: 14, 16-17; **10**: 57
Railroad, **6**: 20
PETERSON
Harold, knife expert, **10**: 41
James R., Confederate captain, **8**: 20
PEZZONI, J. Daniel, author, **1**: 2, 37-52
PHARES, Joseph, Floyd County Constable, suspected Unionist, **2**: 108
Philadelphia, PA, **4**: 25; **5**: 15, 69-70; **8**: 80; **10**: 24, 50, 55
Friends' Freedmen's Association, **6**: 42, 47
Philip, King of Spain, **8**: 87, 96
PHILLIP, British general, **5**: 10
PHILIPS, PHILLIPS
Elmer, hired by Otey, 1909, **7**:130-1, 133-4
Samuel, captured by British before King's Mountain, **7**:35
Ulrich Bonnell, historian of plantation South, **4**: 75-8
Philomathean Literacy Society, **6**: 108
PHILYAW, Scott, historian, **5**: 108
PHLEGAR
Archer Allen, **6**: 97, 131, 133
Emma, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30
Phoenix, privateer (Revolutionary War), **10**: 21-7
PICKETT, George E., Confederate soldier, **2**: 62
PICKLE, Rufus Wilson, amateur archaeologist, **9**: 57-8, 63, 78-9
Pickle museum, **9**: 78
Piedmont, VA, **4**: 7, 70; **5**: 26, 33, 102; **9**: 14
PIENKOWSKI, Joni, author, **5**: 4, 46-63
PIERCE, Franklin, 14th U.S. President, **4**: 17
PIERCY
Ann Eliza "Nancy", m. Theophilus Raney **8**: 5-6, 8-26
John, Ann's father, **8**: 5
Margaret, John's wife, **8**: 5
Peter A., Ann's brother, **8**: 21
pig drives, from Kentucky, **5**: 36
Pilot Mountain, NC, **10**: 11
pipe, ceremonial, **9**: 77
Pisgah
Indian culture, **4**: *128*, 130, 132, 135-6
pottery type, **9**: 70
-Rapidan culture, **9**: 71
Pittsburgh, PA, **2**: 69, **5**: 93; **9**: 63
Pittsylvania County, VA, **5**: 24
Plantation
Democrats, **4**: 74
generation, **4**: 154-6
in eastern Virginia, **4**: 8; **5**: 23
in the Mountain South, **9**: 101-2
model, **3**: 43
Road, Blacksburg, VA, **8**: 36-7
society, **4**: 3, 68, 75-6, 79
planter-elite, **4**: 17
Plasterco, VA, site of gypsum mining, **2**: 83
"Plat of Blacksburg Town", **9**: 43, 45, 49
Platte City, MO, **4**: 157
PLEASANTS
Carolee (d. 1896), J.A. Otey's first wife, **6**: 75; **7**:77, 108, 131
James J., **7**:108
James J., Jr. (b. 1831), Laura's father, **7**:79, 108
Laura Kathleen (b. 1876), m. E. Overton Moore, **7**:108
Pleistocene era, **4**: 125, 129
PLUNKETT, Mary (d. 1951), m. George P. Wall, **6**: 129
Pluralism, in frontier culture, **3**: 83
Pneumonia, **3**: 9
POAGE, Miss, Col. Robert Breckenridge's first wife, **2**: 46
Pocahontas's grandfather (Opechancanough), **8**: 97
Pocahontas
County, WV, **3**: 63; **4**: 60
Virginia, **9**: 19
Pocahontas Times, **4**: 60
Poff/Craighead homestead, **3**: 47
"Poff Place", **3**: 46
POINDEXTER, Eliza, m. Thomas F. Perkins, **6**: 124
Point
Lookout (military) Prison, MD, **9**: 14
Pleasant, Battle of, **1**: 12; **2**: 64; **6**: 30-1
Polities (= chiefdoms), **8**: 75
POLK, William, principal, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 44
poll taxes, **4**: 72

POLLARD, Edward A., reporter for *Virginia Tourist* **1**: 24
Poor Mountain, VA, **3**: 37, 39
POPE, Col., executor for John Floyd, **2**: 46
population
  of Virginia, **4**: 14, 70
  patterns in the Mountain South, **9**: 101
Port
  Republic, VA, **5**: 72
  Royal, VA, **5**: 33
PORTER
  Jane, m. Samuel Black, **2**: 8
  P. B., general, secretary of war for J.Q. Adams, **1**: 14
PORTERFIELD
  Bob, of Newport, VA, in baseball major leagues, **1**: 21
  J., headmaster of Newport Academy, **1**: 21
  Noble, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30
Portsmouth
  England, **5**: 8-9; **10**: 27
  Virginia, **2**: 68; **3**: 43; **10**: 57
Portugal, **8**: 96
Postal Service, U.S., **3**: 70
  Postage, cost of, **3**: 10, 56
POSTON, Jim, Otey worker, **7**:86-7
Pot
  Rock Cliff Shelter, Carroll County, VA, **4**: 132
  Town = Strasburg, VA, **9**: 19
Potatoes, as farm crop, **3**: 57, 64-65
Potomac River, VA, **4**: 7, 80, 112, 126; **5**: 66, 69, 72, 79
pottery, see also ceramics
  (fired clay) cooking, **9**: 66, 70
  limestone tempered, **9**: 71
  -making process, **9**: 3, 20-24
  sherds, **9**: 75
Pottse's Creek, near Covington, VA, **3**: 71
Powder Plant, see Radford Arsenal
POWELL, Mrs., of Lynchburg, VA, **2**: 44
Powell River, VA, **4**: 126, 135; **8**: 90-1
POWERS
  Ada, m. Walter J. Linkous, **6**: 85
  C. H. "Hank", mapped Smithfield cemetery, **7**:53
  Lieut., wounded August 1864, **4**: 110
POWHATAN, Chief, **8**: 75-6
Powhatan Confederacy, Indians, **4**: 137; **8**: 75
Pre-Clovis archeological time period, **9**: 61, 63-9, 78, 81-2
"Pres" = John Preston Sheffey
Presbyterian, Presbytery, **3**: 53-62, 67, 74-6, 77-80; **10**: 10, 50, 60
  Act of Suspension, **3**: 76
  California Presbytery, **3**: 59
Presbyterian, *continued*
  Church, **6**: 46; **10**: 63-4
    Bath County, **4**: 47
    Marion, VA, **9**: 15
  New Dublin, **6**: 120
  Directives of Worship **3**: 76
  Lexington Presbytery, **3**: 53
  Montgomery Presbytery, **3**: 54
  Riverview Presbyterian Church, VA, **3**: 80
  Synod, **3**: 67, 73
PRESTON
  family, **1**: 1, 3-16; **2**: 2, 6-7, 12-13, 15, 39-51, 55-64, 83; **3**: 28-36; **7**:7, 30; **8**: 36, 73; **10**: 50-2, 59
  Alfred G., papers of, **2**: 62
  Ann Nancy (1769-1782), Col. William's daughter, **1**: 15; **7**: 68, 72
  Ann Taylor (1), wife of Gov. James Patton Preston, see Ann Barraud Taylor
  Ann Taylor (2), "Nannie" (1843-1868), m. Walter Coles, **7**: 56, 68; **8**: 33
  Anne, Col. William's sister, m. Francis Smith, **1**: 10
  Benjamin Hart (1836-1851), **7**:69
  Bessie, William Ballard (II)'s wife, **8**: 35
  Caperton, Catherine's sister, **7**:61
  Cary Baldwin (1883-1960), m. Hartwell H. Gary, Sr., **7**: 52, 61, 69, 72
  Catherine Jane (1821-1852), James Patton's daughter, m. George H. Gilmer, **7**:50, 56, 61-2, 70, 73 n36; **8**: 33
  Colonel, 4th Virginia Reserves, arrested Unionists, **2**: 108
  Edwin Page (1921-2001), **7**:49, 69
  Elizabeth, Col. William's daughter, m. 2nd son of John Madison, **1**: 15
  Elizabeth Patton (1700-1776), James Patton's sister, m. John Preston, Col. William's mother, **1**: 9; **2**: 53
  Ellen, m. James White Sheffey, **9**: 6
  Francis (1765-1835), Col. William's son, m. Sarah Campbell, **1**: 15; **2**: 9, 41, 55, 59-61; **3**: 29, 86; **7**:28, 30, 39-40, 42-3, 54; **8**: 73; **9**: 58-9
  Henrietta (1803-1835), m. Albert Sidney Johnson, **7**:62
  Hugh Caperton (1856-1905), **7**: 58, 61, 64, 67, 69-70, 72; **8**: 35
  Hugh Caperton Jr. (1893-1966), **7**:70
  James Francis (1) (1813-1862), James Patton's son, **2**: 16; **3**: 30-6; **4**: 157-8; **7**:50, 57, 60-1, 69; **8**: 33, 35
  James Francis (2) (1878-1879), **7**:69
  James Francis "Little Jimmy" (1860-1862), **7**:57, 70, 74: n 42
  James Francis II (1861-1862), **7**:57, 70, 74: n 42

PRESTON, *continued*
James P. (two different men, cousins), **10**: 51 (see James Patton Preston)
James Patton (1) (1774-1843), Col. William's son, Gov., **1**: 12, 15-16; **2**: 4, 8-16, 19, 53, 61-3; **3**: 2, 28-36; **6**: 86, 122; **7**:23-4, 50, 53-4, 56, 58-62, 66, 68; **8**: 31, 33; **10**: 50-1
James Patton (2) (1838-1901), **7**: 69
*James Patton (3) (1845-1911), **8**: 33, 35-6
*James Patton (4) (1846-1920), **6**: 86-7, 106, 112, 122 128-9; **7**: 68
James W. (colored), **10**: 51
Jane Grace (1849-1930), m. Aubin Lee Boulware (1), **7**: 24-5; **8**: 33, 35-6
John (1) (d. 1747[1748]), Col. William's father, **1**: 9; **2**: 8, 53-4, 59
John (2) (1764-1827), Col. William's son, general, **1**: 10-11, 14-15; **2**: 8, 10, 14, 49, 58-59, 61-2; **7**: 61; **9**: 47; **10**: 26
John (3), of Washington County, VA, colonel, **1**: 16; **2**: 40; **10**: 6-7, 14-15
John (4) (1726-1796), **10**: 14
John Smith (1809-1881), letters of, **2**: 59
John Thomas Lewis, served with 9th Virginia Volunteers, **2**: 61, 63
Katherine "Miss Kat" (1894-1967), **7**: 61, 70
Keziah (1854-*c*1861), William Ballard's daughter, **7**:56-7, 69
Letitia, Col. William's daughter, m. Dr. John Floyd, **1**: 1-2, 3-16; **2**: 1-2, 39-51, 59; **7**:5-6, 9-10, 12-18, 55, 62-3; **8**: 63; **10**: 22, 26-9
Letitia "Lettice", Col. William's sister, m. Col. Robert Breckenridge, **1**: 10; **2**: 46
Lucy Redd (d. 1891), William Ballard (1)'s wife **1**: 63; 8: 33, 35-6 [see Lucinda S. Redd]
Lucy Redd, m. William Radford Beale **7**:59, 69; **8**: 35
Margaret, Col. William's sister, m. John Brown, **1**: 9-10
Margaret Brown, Col. William's daughter, m. Col. John Preston, **1**: 16; **2**: 40; **10**: 14
Margaret Junkin, notebooks of , **2**: 63
Mary, Col. William's daughter, m. Capt. John Lewis, **1**: 16
Mary Hart, Robert Taylor's wife, **10**: 50
Nannie T., see Ann Taylor Preston
Nelly Cummings, author of *Paths of Glory*, **7**:39-43
Robert, battles with Indians, 1774 **1**: 12

* James Patton (3) and James Patton (4) are actually the same person. The correct death date is 1920 – as stated on his tombstone and verified by the James A. Otey diary of 1920. See entry for James A. Otey in this index.

PRESTON, *continued*
Robert Baldwin Jr. (1916-1982), **7**: 70
Robert Baldwin Sr. (1881-1944), **7**: 70
Robert Bowyer, of Greenfield, **7**: 27-8
Robert Taylor (1809-1880), James P.'s son; Confederate colonel, **1**: 7; **2**: 16, 54, 62, 100-101; **7**: 9, 50, 57-8, 60, 69; **8**: 33; **10**: 50-2, 69
Robert Wickliff (1850-1914), **2**: 57
Sarah (1), Col. William's daughter, m. Col. James McDowell, **1**: 15; **2**: 57; **7**: 28
Sarah (2), witness to baptism, 1863, **10**: 51
Sarah A., **8**: 33, 36
Sarah, Mrs., **7**: 60
Sarah Barraud (d. 1804), **7**: 68, 73: note 32
Sarah Caperton (1885-1965), **7**: 69
Susan (*c*1825-1835), **7**: 68, 73: n32
Susanna (m. Col. William Preston), see Susanna Smith
Susanna, Col. William's daughter, m. Nathaniel Hart, **1**: 15; **7**: 28
Susanna Edmonia (1818-1823), **7**: 55, 68, 73: n32
Thomas Lewis, Col. William's son, **1**: 16; **2**: 60-1
Virginia Ann (1816-1833), **7**: 68, 73: n32
Virginia Ann Emily (1834-1898), m. R. S. Means, **7**: 60, 69, 73: n32
Waller Redd (1847-1872), **7**: 68; **8**: 33, 35; **10**: 51
William (1) (1729-1783), Col., son of John and Elizabeth Patton Preston; m. Susanna Smith, **1**: 1, 3-7, 10, 14-15; **2**: 6, 8-9, 25, 39-41, 43, 45-6, 49, 53, 55, 59-64; **3**: 30; **4**: 2, 71-2; **5**: 1, 2, 101-3; **6**: 27, 30, 71-3; **7**: 1, 3-5, 7, 9-10, 13-15, 23, 28, 30, 49-50, 53-5, 57-60, 62-63, 66-8, 78; **8**: 1, 3, 31; **9**: 3, 6; **10**: 14, 21-4, 26, 29
William (2) (1770-1821), Col. William's son, major, 1: 15; 2: 49; 7: 54-5, 57, 68
William (3) (1816-1887), of KY, U.S. Congressman, minister to Spain, **2**: 54-5, 57
William A., papers of, **2**: 62
William Ballard (1805-1862), James P's son, inherited Smithfield, **1**: 1, 63-100; **2**: 16, 53, 61-2; **5**: 2; **6**: 86; **7**: 22, 24-5, 50, 56-8, 60-1, 68, 78; **8**: 31, 33, 35-7; **10**: 51-3
speeches by:
on July 4, 1852, **1**: 89-91
on secession, 1861, **1**: 93-6
on slavery in the Western Territories, 1849, **1**: 76-89
supporting gradual emancipation, 1832, **1**: 64-76
William Ballard II (1858-1901), **7**: 60, 70; **8**: 35-8
William Ballard III (1888-1959), **7**: 70
William Bowker, **2**: 54
William Campbell (1794-1860), Gen Francis's son, U.S. Senator, of South Carolina **2**: 54, 56-7, 59, 61, 63; **7**: 28, 30, 44

Preston
County, VA, **4**: 22
Family Cemetery, **7**: 48-71
Salt Works, **2**: 83; **8**: 73
Preston & Olin Institute, **1**: 40, 92; **3**: 69; **6**: 133; **10**: 51-2; see also Olin & Preston Institute
Prestonville Company, agricultural community, established 1817, **6**: 18
PRICE
families, **1**: 18, 26, 57-8; **2**: 6
Adam Radford, Jr. (b. 1841), **6**: 126
Adam Radford, Sr., **6**: 126; **7**: 127
Agnes (b. *c*1759), Michael's daughter, m. Thomas Hale, 1781, **6**: 104
Agnes, m. Adam Surface, **7**: 85
Amanda M. "Mandy" (1829-1881), m. John J. Helvey, **7**: 127
Ann M., m. William Hoge Trollinger in 1892, **7**: 102
Arminta, m. Zach Price, **6**: 95; **7**: 82
Arminta Frances (1856-1927), m. Rad Fisher, **6**: 118; **7**: 94
Ballard Staples (1853-1914), Enos Elias's son, **6**: 98, 104, 109-10, 116; **7**: 122, 134
Capt., Co. H. wounded May 1864, **4**: 102
Carolee (1896-1994), m. Willie Snyder, **7**: 122
Catherine, Ralph's wife, **6**: 86
Christian B., Michael Miller's father, **6**: 109; **7**: 85
Cora Bell (b. 1889), m. Homer G. Linkous, **7**: 127
Cyrena (1824-1909), m. Andrew J. Surface, **7**: 85
Dora Myrtle (1885-1959), m. James Lee Wall, **7**: 95, 124
Eliza Ann, m. John A. Fisher, **6**: 118
Ellen Magdalene, m. John David Olinger, **7**: 128
Enos Elias, **6**: 98, 118; **7**: 81
Erastus "Ras"(1841-1926), Ralph's son, **6**: 86
Frances "Fannie" (1812-1877), m. Strawther Heavener, **6**: 129
George M., Turkey John's son, **7**: 81
George P. (b. 1842), executed at Lovers Leap, **7**: 117
Gilbert Seymour "Sey" (1874-1956), **7**: 91, 107
Harvey Lee, notes on Preston cemetery, **7**: 51
"Henderson"-see Robert Henderson Price
Henry (1790-1867), purchased Blacksburg lot 18, **2**:20; **6**: 99
Henry Davidson, **7**: 124-5, 127, 132
Hugh "Hughey"(1838-1907), Henry's son, **6**: 98-9, 122, 134; **7**: 82, 91
James Bane, owned store in Price's Fork, **7**: 87
James Brown "Jim", "Jim Saddler", **7**: 82-3, 87, 97, 101, 106, 113, 121, 124-5, 132, 134
James Preston "Turkey John", **6**: 114; **7**: 81
Jimmie, coal miner's son, **1**: 60
John, family of, **7**: 132
John Floyd, Bill Price's father, **7**: 105
PRICE, *continued*
John Madison "Matt" (1838-1912), Noah's son, **6**: 128-9; **7**: 94, 127
John Wesley (1847-1920), **7**: 81
Jonas Henry, Pet's father, **6**: 116; **7**: 125
Kate, Katie, Otey's neighbor, **6**: 95, 130
Kent, Otey worker, **6**: 118
Laura (1878-1962), m. Bernie Kanode, **7**: 82
Leonard Law (1893-1966), **7**: 122, 124, 128, 132-4
Lewiza Charlotte (1862-1916), m. David Daniel Shealor, **7**: 94
Lillie Catherine (1882-1938), Turkey John's daughter, m. Jim Kanode, J. A. Pascoe, **6**: 114; **7**: 81
Malinda (b. 1820), m. James Wall, **6**: 118
Manira Jane (b. 1875), m. Byrd C. Boyce, **6**: 121
Martha, of Newport, VA, **1**: 26
Martin, see Taylor Martin Price
Mary Elizabeth (b. 1831), m. John Olinger, **6**: 97, 131
Mary Pearl, m. Zach Sheppard, **7**: 81
Mary "Polly", m. John Phillip Harless, **6**: 88
Mary "Polly", m. John Sarver, **6**: 88
"Matt"-see John Madison Price
Melvinia Jane, m. Henry Davidson Price, **7**: 124
Michael, early settler, **1**: 14; **6**: 104
Michael Miller "Mike"(1830-1910), Christian's son, **6**: 109; **7**: 81, 85
Mrs., the Otey's cook, **7**: 102, 107, 129-30, 132
"Mrs. Henderson"-see Sarah Louvenia Smith
Mrs. John, see Eliza Ellen Cook
Myrtle B., m. George Ben Vyule, **7**: 81
Noah (1818-1878), **6**: 129
Noah Ezra (1845-1892), **6**: 98
Noah Henderson, **6**: 119
Pemberton "Pet"(b. 1873), **6**: 116-17; **7**: 90
"Pet"-see Pemberton Price
Peter P. "Pete Hokey"(1867-1946), Noah's son, **6**: 98-9; **7**: 85-6, 93
Ralph, Erastus "Ras"'s father, **6**: 86
Ressie Elizabeth (1893-1967), m. Harve Snider, **7**: 81, 121
Richard Lee, **7**: 127
Robert Henderson "Bob"(1864-1950), **6**: 126; **7**: 121-2, 132
Rosa E. (1883-1915), m. Bill Price, **7**: 105
Rosa L., m. Pat Snider in 1910, **6**: 126
Sallie, m. David Carey, **6**: 99
Sarah Elizabeth (1876-1945), Zach's daughter, m. Robert Wister Long, **6**: 95
Seymour, see Gilbert Seymour
Shaffer, see Solomon Shaffer Price
Sheridan W. (1866-1930), **7**: 91
Solomon Shaffer (1880-1936), **7**: 125
Simeon Gilbert "Sim", **6**: 118

PRICE, *continued*
"Staples"-see Ballard Staples Price
Susan Betty (b. 1860), m. Lafayette McCauley, **6**: 113
Susanna Elizabeth (1836-1910), m. Christian Phillip Olinger, **7**: 92, 131-2
Taylor Marin (b. 1875), **7**: 92-3
Tazewell, Floyd County Confederate, **2**: 98
Victoria Jane (1855-1940), m. James Otey Surface, **7**: 81
Walter Alexander (b. 1880), **7**: 125
William Harvey Black "Bill" (1873-1960), **7**: 105
Zachariah "Zach", **6**: 95, 113; **7**: 82, 110, 131, 133
Price
Hall creamery, V.P.I., **7**: 89
-Leffel-Givens Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
-Manning map, **7**: 48, 51, 58-9, 62-3, 65-7
Mountain, Montgomery County, VA , **1**: 54, 56
of foods (1863), **4**: 89
plantation, **6**: 105
Station, Tunnel, **7**: 120
Prices Fork, VA, **5**: 5, 19; **6**: 86-7; **10**: 50
Farmers' Alliance, **6**: 96
Mill, **7**: 121, 125
Road, Blacksburg, VA, **8**: 36
Prince
Edward County, VA, **1**: 63
George County, VA, **8**: 5
Princeton
Virginia, **3**: 8
West Virginia, **8**: 10; **9**: 10, 12
Princeton University, New Jersey, **7**: 123
Printing shop, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 51
Prinz Frederick regiment, German, **5**: 10
Prison camps (Union), **9**: 14
Privateer, -ing, **10**: 21-5, 29
projectile points, **9**: 62, 64, 66
property, as voting representation, **4**: 14
Prospect Hill, camp for German prisoners, **5**: 13
Protohistoric period, **9**: 69, 71-3
Provisional Congress, of Confederate States, **1**: 97
PRYOR, Col. John Floyd's brother-in-law, **2**: 40, 44, 49
public education, **4**: 74
PUCKETT, Maurice, of Newport, VA, overseer of bridges, **1**: 27
PUGLISI, Michael J., editor, **3**: 3, 83-6; **5**: 4, 104-10
Pulaski, VA, **4**: 121; **8**: 63
County, VA , **1**: 53; **3**: 9, 53-61, 64-6, 69, 71, 76-80; **4**: 55, 63
felt earthquake, **2**: 68
"Put", see John Putnam Adams

Q

Quakers, see also Friends, **6**: 43
Quebec, Canada, **5**: 8-9, 14-15
QUEJO, Pedro de, navigator, **8**: 81
QUICK, Dr. Walter Jacob, Dean of Agriculture at V.P.I., **7**: 92

R

"Rad"-see Radford P. Fisher
RADER(s), **4**: 99
Calvin, Peter's son, **4**: 98
Conrad, brother of Thomas Fisher's mother, **4**: 100
James, Christiansburg brickmason, **8**: 22
Peter, relative of Thomas Fisher's mother, **4**: 98, 100
RADFORD
family papers, **2**: 60-1
Elizabeth Campbell "Lizzie" (b. 1847), m. Richard Henry Adams, **6**: 124
James Blair, Dr., **6**: 124
John (d. 1759), William's father, **10**: 24-5
Mary, William's daughter, m. John Preston, **10**: 26
Mrs. William, **10**: 27
R. C. W., Confederate colonel, **9**: 7
Susanna, of Greenfield, Botetourt County, VA, **2**: 49
William, colonel, imprisoned in England with John Floyd, **2**: 43; **10**: 22-9
letter from J.B. McBride, **2**: 62
Radford, VA, aka Central Depot, **2**: 68; 86; **4**: 84; **5**: 11; **6**: 123; **9**: 11, 46
Arsenal, **1**: 31, 54
culture, pottery type, **9**: 70-1
Heritage Foundation, **8**: 4
Inn, burned 1893, **6**: 129
Normal College, later University, **1**: 53; **5**: 49; **7**: 67
Series (ceramics), **4**: 134
West End Land Co., **6**: 122-4
radiocarbon dates, **10**: 43, 45
Railroad(s)
building of, **3**: 53, 56; **5**: 65-95
Consolidation Acts, **5**: 70
economic value, **3**: 42
RAINER, Joseph, historian, **5**: 106
RAINEY, see Raney
Raleigh County, WV, **1**: 18
RAMSEY, Alex, worked for Otey, **7**: 86-7
RANDOLPH
Edmonia, Col. Edmund's daughter, m. Thomas Lewis Preston, **1**: 16
Edmund, colonel, of Williamsburg, Washington's aide, U.S. attorney general, Secretary of State for George Washington, **1**: 16

RANDOLPH, *continued*
George Wythe, secessionist, **1**: 95; **4**: 24
John, Virginia Assembly delegate, **10**: 6
RANEY (RAINEY)
family papers, **8**: 6
Bettie (Bette) (Theophilus's daughter?), **8**: 16, 23, 25
Dora Ann (b. 1859), m. George Frank Robertson, **8**: 6
George L. (b. 1860), **8**: 6
James T. (b. 1857), **8**: 6, 10, 13, 16-17
Lizey (Raney friend or relative), **8**: 24
Nancy, Theophilus's daughter?, **8**: 22
Rebecca, Rebeca "Becky" (T's daughter?), **8**: 22, 24
Rody E. (b. 1855), m. Thomas Tinsley, **8**: 6
Sarah I. (b. 1854), Theophilus's daughter, **8**: 6
Theophilus A. (1826-1864), **8**: 5-30
William A., **8**: 24
RANGEL, Rodrigo, De Soto's secretary, **8**: 83
RANSOM, George, Confederate general, **4**: 95
Rapidan/Pisgah culture, **9**: 71
Rapidan River, VA, **4**: 89
Rappahannock River, VA, **4**: 7, 80
RATCLIFF, Elsie A., m. Dallas Trace Hutchinson, **7**: 122
Ratification Convention, 1788, **6**: 36
RATLIFF
Adline, John A.'s wife, **2**: 93-4
John A., Floyd County Confederate soldier, deserter, **2**: 93-4
Philip, John A's brother., Floyd Unionist, supported deserters, **2**: 94, 97, 107-8
rattlesnake gorget, **9**: 73
RAWSON, David, historian, **5**: 108
Readjuster era, **4**: 74
reapportionment, **4**: 16, 70
Rebellion, of Nat Turner, **4**: 77
Reconstruction, **4**: 74, 77; **5**: 68, 107-8
Recording Steward's Record, **10**: 50-1, 60
recruiting for Confederate Army, **4**: 113, 115
Red Sulphur Springs, VA, **4**: 94
REDD, Lucinda Staples (1819-1891), m. William Ballard Preston, **1**: 63; **6**: 86; **7**: 24-5, 56, 60-61, 68
REDING, Katherine, translator, **8**: 86-7
redware pottery, **9**: 22
REED (see also Reid)
Andrew Micheal, Floyd Guard member, deserter, **2**: 94
John Shelton, Melungeon historian, **8**: 95
Madison D., tenant farmer, Floyd County Unionist, **2**: 92, 107
Miriam, Floyd Unionist, supported deserters, **2**: 97
Reed Creek, southwestern VA, **2**: 85
Archeological Society **9**: 81
Regiments, Virginia, Civil War:
4th Virginia, **3**: 35
51st Virginia, **3**: 6, 8-9
63rd, Company H, **3**: 20
REID (see also Reed)
Elizabeth "Liz", Robert's wife, **6**: 116, 130
Nathan, son of Col. Floyd's friend, **10**: 22, 27, 29
Robert, **6**: 116; **7**: 92
Robert Jr. (b. 1881, **6**: 116
REINART, Don, Revolutionary War re-enactor, **10**: 12-13
REINHART, Theodore R., archaeologist, **9**: 64
Religion, religious life
for Thomas Fisher, **3**: 5-6, 17, 19, 23
in frontier culture, **3**: 84
in Newport, VA, **1**: 23-4
RENQVIST, Ake, musician, of Newport, VA, **1**: 33
REPASS
George, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **4**: 99
Newton H., Lieut, killed or captured, September 1864, **4**: 114
William G., captain, Co. G, ill with fever, October 1862, **3**: 15
Reporter, The, **7**: 30-3
representation (voting), **4**: 14
Republican political party, **1**: 92, 99; **5**: 57
Revival meetings, **3**: 5
Revolution, American, **1**: 5-20; **4**: 154-6; **5**: 5-20, 23, 26, 101; **6**: 33; **7**: 3, 27-47; **10**: 2, 5-6, 9-10, 13, 24-5, 50
REYNOLDS
Clementine, m. Rev. Samuel Rufus Smith, **6**: 96
Ruth Anna (1895-1983), m. Richard McDonald, **7**: 92
Reynolds, covered bridge, **1**: 27
Reynolds Architects, Inc., Blacksburg, **7**: 123
REX, Evelyn, notated ballad, **9**: 30
Rhenish society, see Rhineland
Rhetz regiment, German, **5**: 10
rheumatism, **3**: 56, 65, 66
Rhineland, society of **3**: 84-85
RHYLAND, Rev., **7**: 128
RIBBLE
Christopher, Dr., served with Washington, **6**: 100
Dr., county representative, **7**: 117
Henry Dewey, Dr., lived at Sandy Mound, Blacksburg, **6**: 100
ricasso, part of base of a knife blade, **10**: 41
rice, **4**: 11, 154
Rich
Land, VA, **5**: 67
Valley, VA, **4**: 126, 129, 136
Valley on Holstein, salt works, **1**: 7
RICHARDSON
George, delegate, Hanover County, **4**: 26

RICHARDSON, *continued*
Harry, historian, **10**: 58
Richelieu River, Quebec, Canada, **5**: 10
Richmond, VA, **2**: 68; **3**:22, 30; **4**: 5, 17, 24, 28, 103; **5**: 27, 34, 67, 71, 75, 93; **7**: 30; **8**: 14; **9**: 10; **10**: 35, 57
and Allegheny Railroad, **5**: 80, 84, 93-4
and Danville Railroad, **5**: 71
College = University of Richmond, **1**: 45-7
Richmond
Daily Dispatch, **1**: 93
Enquirer, **4**: 16
Standard , **1**: 4
Richter magnitude, for earthquakes, **2**: 73
RICKETTS, John Baxter (d. 1980), **7**: 106
"Riddles Wisely Expounded", **9**: 27, 29, 33, 35
RIDNER, Judith, architectural historian, **5**: 106
RIEDESEL, General Frederika Adolph, Baron von, **5**: 9-11, 13, 15-16
RIFE, Peter, small estate sold for debt, 1774, **2**: 26
RIGGLE, Nettye Fisher, descendant of Thomas Fisher, **3**: 26; **4**: 122
RILEY, Agnes Graham Sanders, of Lexington, KY, **7**: 29
Ringold Battery, **3**: 76-7
RIPLEY, Mr., tobacco planter, **6**: 7
RIPPY
Elizabeth, 1782-1851, Margaret Hoge's mother, 3rd wife of John Hoge, "Old Mother Hoge",**3** : 53, 56-8
Nancy Rippy, m. Jno Spickard 11-20-1851, **3**: 57
RITCHIE, A.H., engraver, **7**: 22
River Jordan, **5**: 32, 38
Riverside (farm near Blacksburg), **7**: 85, 128
Riverton, VA, **5**: 77, 79
Riverview Presbyterian Church, VA, **3**: 80
RIVES, Mr., of Campbell County, **1**: 75
Road
Great Wagon, **2**: 25
Three Notch'd, **2**: 25
Road from Monticello, The, **1**: 64
Roanoke, VA (=Big Lick), **3**: 2, 58-9, 61; **4**: 68; **5**: 65, 80, 84-5; **9**: 43; **10**: 33-4, 65
and Southern Railway Company, **5**: 94
Canal, **6**: 18, 20
Chapter, Archaeological Society of Virginia, **9**: 60
College, **8**: 3, 48; **9**: 4
County, VA, **3**: 37, 39, 48, 50**5**: 72-3, 80-1, 85, 88, 92, 95; **9**: 71
Historical Society, **6**: 27
Navigation Company, **6**: 18-19
Machine Works (railroad), **5**: 84
River, Valley, **3**: 37, 39, 85; **4**: 126, 134, 136; **5**: 66, 72, 80, 94 ;**6**: 17-20, 23
Street, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 18, 19, 45-6, 48-50, 52
Roanoke
Times, **8**: 42-3, 47, 50, 52
Weekly Times, **8**: 44
Roap (Roop, Rope) Street, Blacksburg (= Water, Draper), **2**: 11; **9**: 45, 48-9
ROBERT, Joseph Clark, author of *The Road from Monticello*, **1**: 64
ROBERTS, Captain T. A., opened drugstore, Blacksburg, **6**: 121
ROBERTSON
George Frank (1858-1944), Christiansburg blacksmith, **8**: 6
James I, Jr., historian , **1**: back cover; **3**: 26; **4**: 122; **8**: 3, 5-30, 83; **9**: 3, 5-18; **10**: 2-4, 33-7
Mason G., Dr., author, **7**: 3, 27-47
Juanita, George's daughter, **8**: 6
Rev., chaplain of Clark battalion, 1864, **4**: 112
ROBINSON
Bill, Hickman freed slave, **4**: 56
Charles Lewis "Charlie", freed slave, **4**: 56-7, 59
Elizabeth "Betty", m. John Ingles, **7**: 101
J. Kyle (d. 1903), **6**: 88, 98; **7**: 77
Jesse Stuart, freed slave, **4**: 57, 59
John, estate of, owned salt mines, 1776, **2**: 34
John Anson (b. 6-4-1858), Hickman freed slave, **4**: 56-8
Laura Kathleen, m. J. J. Pleasants, Jr., **7**: 79, 108
Martha, m. John Anson (d. 3-5-1923), **4**: 58
Nellie, acquaintance of Otey's, **7**: 130
Virginia Ann, m. Henry Raburn Surface, **6**: 118; **7**: 86
ROCK, Mary Josephine (1859-1943), m. John Wesley Price, **7**: 81
Rockbridge County, VA, **1**: 10, 70; **3**: 30, 62, 64; **4**: 17, 20, 24, 37, 45; **5**: 72, 80, 85, 88, 92, 95, 107
Rockingham County, VA, **4**: 85, 90; **5**: 72, 79, 85, 89
Rockwood, Bell family estate, **6**: 94-5, 120,-1, 124-125, 127; **7**: 78
Rocky
Gap , **3**: 9
Sink School, Newport, VA, **1**: 22
Rogersville Junction, TN, **3**: 25
Roller's School at Fort Defiance, **3**: 69
ROLLINS
Amps, lived on Brush Mountain, **7**: 110
Calvin, related to Amps, **7**: 110
ROOSEVELT
Franklin D. (FDR), U.S. president, **5**: 55-6; **8**: 83
Theodore (Teddy), U.S. president, **5**: 55; **10**: 3, 6, 15
ROSE
George Washington (1864-1962), **4**: 65
Hallie Grey (1901-76), Hickman descendant, **4**: 61-2
Mr., delivered letter for Thomas Fisher, **3**: 25

ROSE, *continued*
Robert, Rev., tobacco planter, **6**: 7
Wm H., corporal, wounded July 1864, **4**: 107
Rose tobacco canoe, **6**: 7-8
ROSECRANS (Rosecranse), William S., Union general, **8**: 19
ROSENBAUM, Barbara, m. Jacob Jonas, **4**: 115
ROSS
Mary Letitia, papers of, **8**: 84, 87, 107 n96, n97
William, built warehouse, Roanoke, VA, **6**: 18
ROSSER, Gen., Confederate general, **4**: 117
ROUNDS, Alansa, Augusta County, VA, schoolteacher, **10**: 79
ROUSE, David L., book reviewer, **7**: 4, 135-9
Route 460 Bypass, Blacksburg, VA, **8**: 37
RUBSAMAN, Jacob, part owner of salt mines, 1782, **2**: 35
RUCKER
Anthony, batteau designer, **6**: 8, 9
Benjamin, batteau designer, **6**: 8
Rucker batteau, **6**: 8-12
RUFFIN, Edmund, radical in secession movement, **4**: 78
RUFFNER, William H., helped establish V.M.A.C. **6**: 133
Rural
life, history, **5**: 104-10
Retreat, VA, **5**: 27
RUSKIN, John, studied at Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 46
RUSS, Kurt, archaeologist, **5**: 107
RUSSELL, William, Gen'l, American Revolution, **7**: 40, 43
Russell County, VA, **4**: 130; **8**: 12
Russia, **5**: 6
RUTHERFORD, Isabelle, led German dance, **7**: 92-3
Rutland, MA, **5**: 13, 18
RUTLEDGE
Edward, Blacksburg trustee, owned 574 acres in Blacksburg, 9 slaves, **2**: 10, 19
George, Blacksburg trustee, owned 541 acres in Blacksburg, 7 slaves, **2**: 10, 19
Thomas, owned Blacksburg lots 13, 14, **2**: 20; **9**: 50
William E., purchased Blacksburg lots, **9**: 50
RYAN, White, killed at Battle of Cloyd's Mountain, **3**: 78
RYDER, Lizzie Hickman, died 1909, **4**: 59
Rye, as farm crop,**3**: 56-7

S

Sabbath, Holy, **4**: 90, 92
Saint Domingo, "deluded planters of", **1**: 74
Salary, for ministers, **3**: 54-5, 59-60
See also Income
Salem, VA, **3**: 45, 50, 58-9; **4**: 104; **5**: 65, 69-70, 73, 76, 80-1, 85-6, 92, 95; **9**: 14, 27; **10**: 34-5, 68
Salem Museum & Historical Society, **8**: 3-4, 41; **9**: 4
Salem
Register, **8**: 40, 45, 48, 51
Sentinel, **8**: 42-4
Times-Register, **8**: 43-4, 49, 51-2
Times Register and Sentinel, **8**: 45
Weekly Register, **8**: 39
Sallie, see Sarah Elizabeth Fisher
Salt
Capital of the Confederacy, **8**: 71
Pond Mountain, **1**: 19; **6**: 114
River, KY, **2**: 45, 46
Sulphur Turnpike, Giles County, **1**: 18
salt
-based economy, **9**: 74
in Virginia, **4**: 40, 126
licks, works, **1**: 7; **2**: 77-89; **8**: 72; **9**: 55-7, 59, 63, 72, 74, 81-2
Preston family holdings, **2**: 55, 88
site map, **2**: 79
supply, Confederate, **3**: 12, 15, 24
trading, **8**: 78-80; **9**: 56-7, 74
Saltville, VA, **2**: 76; **3**: 17, 24, 29, 76; **8**: 4, 10, 17, 70-108; **9**: 4, 55-100; **10**: 2-3, 6, 39, 46
Battles of, 1864, **2**: 77-89
"Chisca", **8**: 76, 87-92, 97
gorgets, **8**: 78-9
High School site, **9**: 76
map, **8**: 74
photograph, **8**: 70
ponds, southwestern Virginia, **9**: 5, 6, 13
-style gorgets, **9**: 73, 82
Valley, **9**: 61-3, 72
Saltville Progress, **9**: 58, 76, 78-9, 83
Salzburg, Austria, **9**: 74
Sam, Preston slave, **7**: 63
Samuel, Hickman slave (b. 2-14-1825), **4**: 45, 63
San Mateo, FL, **8**: 96
SANDERS
Ed, collection of gorgets, **9**: 73
Frank, Saltville historian, **9**: 58
Harry W., founder of FFV, FFA, **6**: 132
Sandusky, battle of, **2**: 45
Sandy
Creek Expedition, 1756, **8**: 67-8
Mound, house on Shadow Lake Rd., Blacksburg, **6**: 100
River, VA, **1**: 10
Santa Catalina, sailing ship, **8**: 96
Santa (Saint) Elena (Parris Island), SC, **8**: 84, 86, 88-91
Sarah, Hickman slave, **4**: 38, 43, 45,-6, 52, 64
Saratoga, NY, **5**: 11-12, 14, 17; **10**: 9

SARVER
John W., Nancy's father, **6**: 88, 119
Nancy, m. James Long, Sr., **6**: 88, 95, 101; **7**: 112
SARVIS, Will, author, **4**: 4, 125-51; **8**: 78
Satan (the Devil), in ballad, **9**: 4, 35
SATTERLEE, John, railroad contractor, **5**: 77
SAUNDERS
George, in 45th regiment, 1864, **4**: 113
John B. (b. 1861), **6**: 79-80
SAVAGE, Lon Kelly, editor, *The Smithfield Review*, **1**: 2; **2**: 55; **3**: 3; **4**: 4; **5**: 4; **9**: iii, 3
Savannah River, GA./SC, **4**: 80
projectile points, **9**: 66
SAVILLE
Louisa Katherine "Kate" (1890-1988), m. Sey Price, **7**: 91
Walter H., Kate's father, **7**: 91
SAVINE
family, built house in Blacksburg, **2**: 15
Lydia, bought Blacksburg lot, tavern license, **2**: 11, 14-15
"Sawmill cook" = Mrs. Rill Martin, **9**: 28, 30, 37
SAWYERS, Robert, colonel, almost engaged to Col. John Floyd's fiance, **2**: 43
SAYERS, Susan Crockett (1825-1883), m. Joseph Haven Hoge, **7**: 126
scalawags, **4**: 74
scarlet coat, Colonel John Floyd, **10**: 28-9
SCATTERGOOD, J. Henry, FFA treasurer, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 52, 63-4
Scattergood Hall Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 63-4
SCHAEFFER, Charles Stewart, began Freedman's school, 1866, **6**: 40-2
SCHILLER, German poet, **5**: 7
Schools
decline of in Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 48
first schoolhouse in Blacksburg, **2**: 14
in Newport, VA, **1**: 21-3, 27, 32, 34
in New River area, **3**: 57, 59, 62, 68-9
see also Christiansburg Institute
Scots-Irish Presbyterians, **4**: 49; **10**: 9-10
SCOTT
Elizabeth Blackford (1864-1920), m. William Ballard Preston II, **7**: 70
Fronie (d. October 1890), **6**: 126
Leo, coal mining family, **1**: 57
Louise Talitha "Kouch" "Granny Kouch" (b. 1841), m. S. E. Snider, **7**: 81, 114
Robert E., delegate, Fauquier County, **4**: 24-5
Thomas A., railroad entrepreneur, **5**: 71-2
Scott County, VA, **4**: 135; **9**: 13, 67
Scottsville, VA, **4**: 48; **5**: 34
SEAGLE
Elizabeth, Thomas Fisher's cousin, eloped with Jim Grey, **3**: 22
Henry, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **4**: 91
SEAGLE, *continued*
Judith, Thomas Fisher's cousin, **4**: 86
SEBASTIAN, Benjamin, early Kentucky settler, lawmaker, **2**: 44
Secession, -ist, **1**: 92-3; **2**: 91-3; **4**: 5, 17, 20, 22-3, 27-8, 72, 76, 80; **9**: 7
Second South, **4**: 70-1, 73-5, 78-9
sectionalism, **4**: 10-12, 21-2, 24, 27-8
SEDDON, James, Confederate Secretary of War, **2**: 109
SEDGWICK, Maria L. (1861-1877), m. J.R.K. Bell, **6**: 94
SEGAR, Joseph Eggleston, slaveholding delegate, **4**: 11
segregated schools, **4**:67
Segregation, Age of, **4**: 74; **10**: 54-5, 60
Seiche effect, of earthquake, **2**: 70
Seismological Society of America, Bulletin of, **2**: 72
separation of the Virginias, **4**: 29
Sequoyan syllabary **4**: 140
SERPELL
Goldsborough, Nelle's father, **7**: 118
Nelle Louise (b. 1878), m. Stockton Heth Tyler, **7**: 118
SERRANO Y SANZ, Manuel, **8**: 84, 92
SESLER
Catherine (b. 1813), m. Edward McDonald, 6: 97
Zedekiah Jacob, Shawsville farmer, Confederate soldier, **8**: 26
Session of Blacksburg Presbyterian Church, **3**: 74-6
Settlement continuum pattern, **5**: 105
Settlers, **2**: 6, 15, 16, 23-38
SEUME, German writer, **5**: 7
SEUSS, Dr., author of children's books, **4**: 67
Seventh Judicial Circuit Court, VA, **9**: 15
SEVIER, John, Col., American Revolution, **7**: 31, 34-5, 38; **10**: 10
Sevier County, TN, **10**: 13
Seville, Spain, **8**: 84
"Sewanee"-see University of the South
Sewell Mountain (battle), **9**: 10
Shadow Lake Road, Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 100
SHAFFER, Wade, book reviewer **3**: 2-3, 83-6
SHALLENBERGER, Henry, bought land in 1923, **7**: 132
SHANKS
David Carey Jr., Lt. (b. 1861), commandant, V.A.M.C. 1891, **6**: 97
Miss, Sue's relative, **6**: 97
Sue (1849-1925), m. Archer Allen Phlegar, **6**: 97
SHARPLESS, Isaac, president, Haverford College, **6**: 57-8
SHAVER, Daniel Nicholas, first husband of Laura Hamlin, **6**: 80
Shawnee (Shawanees) Indians, **2**: 7; **4**: 140; **7**: 5, 7, 12, 17; **8**: 55-6, 59-61, 65-7, 69

Shawsville, VA, **3**: 39, 45, 47; **8**: 5
SHEAF, George W., witness in Luster-Hickman trial, **3**: 75
SHEALOR
  David Daniel (1857-1925), Guy's father, **7**: 94
  Guy French (1891-1930), **7**: 94, 97
SHEFFEY
  Daniel, from Holland late 1700s, **9**: 6
  Henry, Daniel's brother, **9**: 6
  Hugh, judge **5**: 87
  James White (1), James (2)'s uncle, **9**: 6, 8
  James White (2), Pres's father, **9**: 6-7
  John Preston "Pres", Confederate captain, **9**: 3, 5-18
SHELBY
  Charmion, translator, **8**: 83
  Evan, general, m. Robert Davis's daughter, **1**: 14; **2**: 42
  Isaac, governor of Kentucky, Evan's son, **1**: 14; **7**: 27-44; **10**: 8-10, 15
  Moses, Capt., at King's Mountain, **7**: 38
Shelby - Campbell controversy, **7**: 27-44; **10**: 7-15
Shelby County, Kentucky, **2**: 46, 47
SHELL, **6**: 105, note 43; **7**: 78
  Frances "Fanny", m. Henry Linkous Jr., **6**: 84-5
  Hiram, Virginia's father, **6**: 98, 118
  Louemma, Hiram's wife, **6**: 118
  Mary Catherine "Molly" (1864-1956), m. Ballard Staples Price, **6**: 98
  Virginia Ellen (1861-1949), Hiram's daughter, m. Tom Cromer, **6**: 118; **7**: 86
Shell plantation, **6**: 105
shell
  gorgets, **9**: 72-3, 75-6, 80
  necklaces, **9**: 76
  ornaments, **9**: 77
Shell Gorgets, **9**: 72
shellfish, in southwestern VA, **4**: 130
SHELOR
  Carrie, m. John Floyd Price, **7**: 105
  G.W., Commonwealth Attorney **2**: 99
  William Banks, Confederate colonel, **2**: 95
SHELTER, Flem, **3**: 11
SHELTON
  Fleming, wounded May 1864, **4**: 102
  G.W., Floyd County Confederate loyalist, **2**: 93
  Jas., wounded in 1862, **3**: 11
  Samuel, Raney's neighbor, **8**: 9
Shenandoah, VA (originally named Milnes), **5**: 76
  Construction Company, **5**: 77-80
  County, VA, **4**: 86, 88, 101, 107, 113
  Iron Works, **5**: 77, 85
  River, Valley, **3**: 12, 84-6; **4**: 7, 21, 28, 83, 100-101, 116-17, 126; **5**: 34, 66, 102, 105-9; **9**: 61, 68; **10**: 33
  theatre of war, **9**: 7, 14
Shenandoah, VA, *continued*
  Valley Railroad (SVRR), **5**: 65-85
SHEPHERD, see also Sheppard
  Addison, **6**: 118
  Charlotte Virginia, m. Ote Olinger, **7**: 125
  coal-mining family, **1**: 57-8
  James Ballard "Bal", **6**: 122-3, 132-3
  Lee A. , coal miner, **1**: 57
  Phillip Christian Jr., Linc's father, **7**: 93
  Riley Harrison, **6**: 118-20
  Taylor Lincoln "Linc" (1872-1925), Phillip's son, **7**: 93
Shepherdstown, WV, **5**: 72-3, 77, 79, 84
  Road, Leestown, VA, **4**: 109
SHEPPARD, see also Shepherd
  family, **7**: 98
  Link, see Taylor Lincoln Shepherd
  Zachariah "Zach", **7**: 81
SHERIDAN, Philip, Yankee general "fast flying horsemen", **4**: 101
SHERMAN, Oscar, lives in Wake Forest, VA, **7**: 129
SHIFLET family, **5**: 18
  Elizabeth, m. Henry Linkous, **5**: 18, 20
Shiloh Lutheran Church, Long Shop, VA, **7**: 119
Shinto, Japanese animistic culture, **4**: 140
SHOCKLEY, James, church historian, **10**: 73
SHONK, Elizabeth, m. Peter Keister, **6**: 103
SHORTER, Belle, visited Oteys, **7**: 115
Shot Tower, built by Thomas Jackson on New River, **2**: 81
SHOWALTER
  C. Ronk, David's wife, m. 1862, **10**: 35
  David, Henry (2)'s brother, **10**: 35
  Dr., **6**: 58
  Eli, William's son, **10**: 35
  Henry (1), early settler, **10**: 33
  Henry (2) (b. 1826), Nicholas's son, **10**: 33-5
  Isaac , **10**: 35
  James, **10**: 35
  Joseph, Nicholas's son, **10**: 35
  Magdalena, Henry (1)'s wife, **10**: 33
  Mary S., William's wife, **10**: 35
  Nicholas, Henry (1)'s son, **10**: 33-4
  Samuel (b. 1821), Nicholas's son, **10**: 33-5
  William, **10**: 35
SHUFFLEBAYER, Mandola, m. John McDonald, 1866, **6**: 97
SHULER, J.A.H., Baptist minister, recorded earthquakes, Giles County, VA, **2**: 71
SHUTT, **6**: 105, note 43; **7**: 78
  "Bittle"-see Eugene Bittle Shutt
  Elphronia Jane, Billy's wife, **6**: 99
  Eugene Bittle (1873-1936), **6**: 99
  William "Billy", Eugene's father, **6**: 99
Siberia, land bridge to Alaska, **4**: 126; **9**: 56

SIBOLD, Mrs. Mila, State Mother of the Year, Newport, VA, **1**: 30
SIFFORD, Harmon , posted bond for John Black, 1807, **2**: 9, 11, 19, 20; **9**: 48, 50
SIGEL, Franz, Union general, **2**: 85
SILVERA, Francisco de, Spanish explorer, **8**: 88, 97
SILVESTRE, Gonzalo, **8**: 83
SIMMERMAN, John, wounded September 1862, **3**: 11
SIMMONS
  Susan Schramm, historian of Augusta County, **3**: 85
  Susanne, historian, **5**: 107
SIMPSON
  Craig M., historian, **4**: 15
  Darlene Brown, author, **3**: 2, 5-26; **4**: 3, 83-124
  Samuel, license for ordinary, **2**: 24
Simpsons district, Floyd County, VA, **2**: 97, 103, 105
Singing, by slaves, meaning of, **5**: 30-2
Sinking
  Creek, WV, **4**: 40
  district, Giles County, VA, **1**: 7, 17-18, 20, 25, 27, 29
  Mountain, **2**: 8
  Spring Cemetery, Abingdon, VA, **7**: 63
Siouan peoples, linguistic group **3**: 38; **4**: 136, 137
SISSON
  David, led Floyd County gang to fight Confederate patrols, **2**: 95
  gang, ambush of Confederate patrol **2**: 100
  James, led Floyd County gang to fight Confederate patrols, **2**: 95
  Sebert, archaeologist, **4**: 132
Sisson's Kingdom, Floyd County, VA+, **2**: 100
Sixteen Squares, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 4, 44-5, 47, 49
skeletal remains (Native-American), **9**: 76
skin (of animals) trade **2**: 29-31
skull collecting, **9**: 80
slash-and-burn horticulture, **4**: 133, 139
Slate Springs, VA, **4**: 90-1
SLAUGHTER, Mrs., visited Oteys, **7**: 115
slavery, slaves, **1**: 63-100; **2**: 6, 10, 15-16, 19; **3**: 57, 62; **4**: 2, 5, 7, 9-12, 15-16, 21, 26-7, 33, 37-54, 69-70, 76; **5**: 23-45, 107; **9**: 101-2; **10**: 51-4, 56, 58-61, 64-5, 67-8, 78-9
  as property, **4**: 13, 26-7, 71
  as tax shelter, **4**: 15
  assemblies, **10**: 53
  births, **4**: 54
  Black Codes, **10**: 53
  graveyard **4**: 59
  holders **4**: 13, 26,-7, 153-6
  in Bottom Creek, VA, **3**: 38-9
  in Floyd County, VA, **2**: 91-2, 102
  in frontier society, **3**: 83-6
  -labor economy **4**: 15; **10**: 60
slavery, slaves, *continued*
  owner(s), **4**: 69-70
  societies **4**: 153-6
  tax on, **4**: 18, 21-3, 28, 72
  trade, **4**: 26-7
smallpox, **3**: 22; **9**: 14
SMITH
  "Brother", Raney friend, **8**: 23
  C. Alphonso, pres., VA Folklore Society **9**: 31
  Earl G., home on Glade Rd., Blacksburg **6**: 89
  Earl Hobson, author of *The Long Way Home*, **7**: 18; **8**: 57
  Edmund Kirby, Union leader in KY, 1862, **6**: 136
  Elizabeth (1762-1818), Col. Wm Preston's niece, m. a Blair, **7**: 30
  F. J., professor, poet, **8**: 52
  Francis (1), captain, m. William Preston's sister Anne, **1**: 10-11
  Francis (2), a carpenter, Susanna's father, **1**: 10
  Francis (3), Susanna's brother, **2**: 46
  Francis H., letters from John Thomas Lewis Preston, **2**: 61
  Granville (d. before 1822), **8**: 33
  Jane, niece of Col. William Preston, m. George Madison, **1**: 15
  Laura Katz, author **2**: 2, 53-64; **3**: 2, 29-36
  Melvin, of Newport, VA, dirt-track star, **1**: 33
  Miss, from FL, at Mountain Lake, VA, **6**: 114
  Nannie L. (1865-1953), m. John Taylor Kipps, **6**: 96
  Rufus, see Samuel Rufus
  Samuel Rufus, Rev, **6**: 96
  S.C. "Sam", Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 20
  Sarah Louvenia "Mrs. Henderson" (1856-1890), m. Noah Henderson Price, **6**: 119
  Susanna, Francis's daughter, m. Col.William Preston, **1**: 10, 15; **2**: 8, 41, 53, 62; **3**: 30; **5**: 1; **7**: 1, 5, 10, 24, 28, 53, 57-8, 60, 68; **8**: 1; **9**: 3; **10**: 14
  William, Confederate governor of VA, **2**: 99, 106, 108-9
  William T., Captain, invited Otey, **6**: 127
Smith's
  Creek region, VA, **3**: 84
  Hotel, Newport, VA, **1**: 25, 26
Smithfield
  Board, **7**: 3, 4
  Draper's Meadow Massacre, **1**: 8
  Manor House, Plantation, **1**: 1-2, 7, 11-12, 16, 63, 89, 91; **2**: 1, 8, 12-13, 16, 43, 46, 53; **3**: 1, 29, 35; **4**: 1-2; **5**: 1-2, 101; **6**: 1-5, 30, 71-3, 85-6, 122-3; **7**: 1, 3, 10, 16, 23-5, 27-8, 49; **8**: 1, 3, 31-38, 73; **9**: 1, 59; **10**: 1, 14, 23, 29, 42
  Street, in Blacksburg (= Jackson), **2**: 11; **9**: 46-7, 49-52

Smithfield-Preston Foundation Collection, **3**: 2, 29, 35
Smithsonian Institution, **9**: 57-8, 61, 63, 75
  Museum of Natural History, **9**: 58
Smokehouse, on farm, **3**: 57
SMYTH
  Alexander, namesake for Smyth County, **3**: 86; **9**: 6
  Ellison, author of *A History of the Blacksburg Presbyterian Church*, **3**: 74-5; **7**: 56
  Parrot, purchased Blacksburg lot, 1807, **2**: 11
Smyth
  County Chilhowie High School site, **9**: 71
  County, VA, **2**: 78, 89; **3**: 29; **4**: 136; **8**: 73; **9**: 3, 4, 7, 8, 10, 15-16, 55-7, 62, 69, 70-4, 79, 82; **10**: 10, 39, 46
  Dragoons (8th Va Cavalry), **9**: 7, 11
snake, snake bite, **4**: 92
SNAVELYS, friends of Fishers, **4**: 115
SNIDER, see also Snyder
  Berdie Mae (1885-1968), m. John Adam Fisher, **7**: 114, 127
  Bertha Virginia, George D.'s daughter, m. Richard Lee Price, **7**: 127
  Della, coal miner's daughter **1**: 60
  Ester Marie, m. Stanley Richard Snider, **7**: 127
  George D. (b. 1882), Samuel Enos's son, **7**: 114, 127
  Harvey Jackson "Harve", **7**: 81-2, 84, 87, 89-90, 96-7, 102-4, 107, 114, 117, 120-2, 125-9, 131-2
  Ira Hubbard "Hub", Harve's brother, **7**: 81-2, 97, 107, 114, 125, 127
  John William, see Snyder
  Kelly Kent, Robert's son, **7**: 127
  Louisa Ann, m. Jonas Henry Price, **6**: 116; **7**: 125
  Margaret C., m. Addison Shepherd, **6**: 118
  Mary Catherine (1868-1917), m. Albert Tillman Overstreet, **6**: 86
  Mary Susannah, m. Adam Radford Price, Sr., **6**: 126
  Nellie, Robert's daughter, **7**: 127
  Ressie, Harve's wife, see Price
  Robert James, Harve's brother, **7**: 114, 127
  Samuel Enos (b. 1841) **7**: 81, 114, 127
  Sarah Elizabeth (1870-1953), m. Jim Saddler Price, **7**: 82
  Sarah Margaret, m. Andy Surface, **6**: 86; **7**: 81
  Stanley Richard, George D.'s son, **7**: 127
  William Patterson "Pat", Mary Catherine's father, **6**: 86, 126; **7**: 82
SNIDOW
  Florence Eliza (1872-1971), m. John Thompson Sayers Hoge, **7**: 126
  John Chapman, Florence's father, **7**: 126
Snigersons Ford, near Winchester, VA, **4**: 107
Snuffy's General Store, Prices Fork, VA, **7**: 87
SNYDER, see also Snider
  John William (Snider), Harve Snider's brother, **7**: 114, 122
  Minnie, helped Julia Otey pluck chickens, **7**: 133
  William Ernest "Will" "Willie" (1897-1966), John William's son, **7**: 122
soapstone bowls, **9**: 65-6
social hierarchy, Native American, **4**: 135
Society of Surveyors, 18th century, **5**: 102
SOLECKI, Ralph, archaeologist, **9**: 60
Solitude, Blacksburg house built by Robert Taylor Preston **1**: 7, 16; **2**: 12-13, 16; **7**: 24; **8**: 32
SOMERVILLE, Josephine John Anna (1851-1915), m. James Smith Battle, **7**: 113
SONGER, Mr. Bill, sold calves to Otey, **6**: 128-9
Sophia, Hickman slave (d. 1847), **4**: 37-45, 47-8, 54-5
Sophsonian Literacy Society, V.A.M.C., **6**: 108
SORRELLS, Nancy, historian, **5**: 107
South: The First, Old, Second, Slave, Third, Upper, **4**: 67-76, 78-9, 81; **10**: 6-7, 9, 42, 45, 50, 52-3, 56-60, 66-8, 71, 77, 79
South
  Carolina, **1**: 96-7; **4**: 20, 27, 69, 76, 78, 132, 154; **10**: 9, 57
  Gate Drive, Blacksburg, VA, **8**: 36
  Holston River, **8**: 91
  River, VA, **5**: 66
Southampton County, VA, **1**: 64; **4**: 71; **8**: 15; **10**: 52
Southern
  Appalachians, **4**:67; **9**: 64
    Native American cultures of, **4**: 127, 139-42
  Campaign, American Revolution, **10**: 8-9
  Claims Commission, **2**: 92, 95-96
  Cult phenomenon, 1100s, **4**: 128, 136-7
  Railway, **5**: 95
  Rights faction, Virginia General Assembly, 1860, **4**: 17
Southern Illustrated (newspaper), **3**: 22
southerners defined, **4**: 69
Southside Railroad, **5**: 69-70
Southwest Virginia Enterprise, Wytheville, VA newspaper, **3**: 26
SOWERS, John H., Floyd County Unionist, "Hero", **2**: 104
SPACE, Ralph,relic collector, NJ, **9**: 58, 78
Space Farms tourist attraction, NJ, **9**: 58
SPANGLER, Pete, Thomas Fisher's uncle, **4**: 89
Spangler's Mill, Floyd County, **2**: 103
Spanish, **10**: 39, 46
  artifacts, **8**: 80; **10**: 42, 46
  documents, **9**: 55
  entrada, **9**: 70
  Jesuit Martyrs of Virginia, **8**: 97
Spartansburg, SC, felt earthquake, **2**: 69
spear throwers (atlatls) **9**: 64

SPECHT, Johann Friedrich, German colonel
5: 8, 10, 12
SPENCER
John, Dr. , veterinary professor, V.P.I., **7**: 83-4, 102, 110, 134
"Mrs. Dr.", John's wife, **7**: 118
SPILLER
Josephine "Josie", m. John White Sheffey (2) **9**: 6, 8-15
William H., Josie's father, **9**: 8
Spradlin orchard, near Cambria, VA, **1**: 57
SPICKARD, Jno., of Blacksburg, m. Nancy Rippy Hoge, **3**: 57
SPOTTS, Courtland, **6**: 95
SPRAKER
Lenora Louisa, m. Thomas Fisher (2nd), **4**: 117-119, 121
Reverend Levi, of Newport, VA, **1**: 26-7
Spring Hill Farm, Augusta County, first home of John and Elizabeth Preston, **1**: 5
Springdale, McGavock home place **6**: 121
Springfield, MA, **5**: 13
Spruce
Pine, NC, **10**: 11
Run community, VA, **1**: 18, 29
SPRYE, Isabella M., m. Judge Terrell of London, **6**: 105
SPYKER, B. F., German stonecutter, 1820s, **7**: 53
ST. LEGER, Barry, British Lt colonel, **5**: 11
St.
Albans projectile points, **9**: 64
Augustine, FL, **8**: 86, 90
George's Methodist Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, PA, **10**: 55
John AME Chapel, Church, Norfolk, VA, **10**: 57
Lawrence River, Canada, **5**: 9, 11
Louis University, **2**: 73
Mark's Lutheran Church, Prices Fork, **7**: 119
Martin's Church, Lüderode, Germany, **5**: 5-6
Michael's Lutheran Church, Blacksburg, **5**: 20; **7**: 118
Paul AME Church, Blacksburg, **10**: 62, 70-1, 73
Peter's Lutheran Church, Blacksburg, **7**: 121
Vites' (Vitus') dance = chorea, **3**: 73-4
Stadt, Germany, **5**: 8
STAMPP, Kenneth M., **4**: 76
Stanardsville, VA, **5**: 72
STANGER
Elizabeth, purchased Blacksburg lot 31, 1830, **2**: 20
Hannah, Jacob's wife, **2**: 11
Jacob, owned Blacksburg lot 10, **2**: 11, 19
Mary Henrietta "Maw Hughey" (1844-1928), m. Hughey Price, **6**: 99; **7**: 82, 91, 118-19
N. R., purchased Smithfield lot, **8**: 36
Stanwix, Fort, NY, **5**: 11
STANYARD, William E., archaeologist, **9**: 60
STAPLES
Abram Penn, Virginia attorney general, **7**: 130
Waller, received Smithfield lot, **8**: 35
"Staples"-see Ballard Staples Price
Stated Supply (Presbyterian pastor), **3**: 54, 74
states' rights, **4**: 80
Staunton, VA, **2**: 8, 25; **3**: 84; **4**: 83, 85-6, 88-90, 100-5, 117; **5**: 15, 31, 34, 65, 67, 76, 85-6, 88, 92; **9**: 6
River, **6**: 17-20, 23
steatite bowls **9**: 65-6
STEELE, Roberta Ingles, descendant of Mary Ingles, **7**: 20
STEPHENS, Jim, **4**: 105
STEPHENSON
John, historian, **7**: 138
Robert E., copy editor, *The Smithfield Review*, **5**: 4
STERNES, Dr., Otey travel companion, **6**: 93
STEVENS
Alberta, Mrs., Salem businesswoman, **8**: 49
Bruce, received Raney letters, **8**: 6
J. Sanderson, archaeologist, **9**: 66
Mary Joyce, Bruce' wife, **8**: 6
Susan, Bruce's daughter, m. William Huckle, **8**: 6
STEWART
J. Adger, **7**: 62
Dorothy, Salem actresss, **9**: 41
Robert Armistead, Dr., attended Otey's wedding, 1909, **7**: 115
Sam, **4**: 60
William Henry, Col. (d. 1912), Robert's father, **7**: 115
STICKLEY, Rev., Lutheran minister & schoolmaster, Newport, VA, **1**: 21
STIGLEMAN, Andrew F., Floyd County anti-secessionist, aided deserters, **2**: 92, 98, 103, 107
STOCKARD
Charles Rupert, Dr. (1879-1939), Rose's brother, **7**: 112, 121-2
May, Rose's sister, m. Francis Daniel Wilson, **7**: 112
Richard Rupert (1849-1934), **7**: 112, 121
Rosilie Otey "Rose" (1889-1978), m. Thomas Barksdale Hutcheson Sr., **7**: 112
stone
box type graves, **9**: 75, 82
gorgets from east Tennessee, **9**: 68
tools, milling equipment, **4**: 129
STONEMAN
Ernest "Pop", country music pioneer, **7**: 139
George, Union general, destroyed lead mines and salt works, **2**: 76, 87-8, 110
Stonewall Brigade, 4th Virginia, **3**: 35

STOOPER, Rev. T.W., **6**: 133
Stophles Run, mentioned by Thomas Fisher, **4**: 94
Story of American Methodism, The, **10**: 54
Strasburg, VA (aka Pot Town), **4**: 88, 107; **5**: 67,86; **9**: 19
  & Harrisonburg Railroad, **5**: 86, 88, 95
STROTHER, David Hunter, writer, **6**: 14
Stroubles Creek, Blacksburg, VA, **1**: 7,11, 54; **2**: 5-6; **9**: 20
STUART
  Alexander H.H., Unionist, railroad organizer, **1**: 95; **5**: 87
  C.C., Unionist delegate, **4**: 20-2
  Flora Cooke (1836-1923), m. J.E.B. Stuart, **3**: 52
  J.E.B., Confederate cavalry commander **2**: 84; **3**: 52
  John (1), colonel, 1774 campaign, **1**: 12
  John (2), Rebel captain at Kings Mountain, **6**: 31
  William, J.E.B.'s brother, operated salt works, **2**: 84
Stuart, Buchanan and Co., operated salt works, **2**: 84
STUBBS, June, author, **1**: 3-16; **2**: 39-52
STURGIS, Col. John Floyd's brother-in-law, **2**: 40, 44, 49
subsistence hunting, **4**: 138
Suffolk, VA, felt earthquake, **2**: 68
suffrage, **4**: 14-15
SULLIVAN, Ken, WV Humanities Council, **1**: back cover
Sullivan County, TN, **10**: 9
SUMMERS
  George W., Kanawha delegate, **4**: 25
  Lewis Preston, historian, **9**: 70
Summersville, WV, **4**: 41
Sumter, Fort, **4**: 5, 27, 72
Sun Rise, Bath County, VA, **3**: 53, 64; **4**: 58
sunflower culture, **9**: 67
Sunnyside, VA, **1**: 56
Supreme Court of Virginia, **6**: 131
SURFACE, SURFICE
  Andrew J. "Andy", Mary Ann's father, **6**: 86
  George, early Blacksburg settler, **2**: 6, 11, 14-15
  Henry "Harry" Raburn, Vergie's father, **6**: 118
  John (1), purchased Blacksburg lots 33-36, 1821, **2**: 20
  John (2), Confederate soldier, **8**: 22
  Kathryn, Malissia's niece, **5**: 61
  Lorena Virginia "Vergie" (1866-1932), m. Riley Harrison Shepherd. **6**: 118, 123
  Lucy, Malissia's sister, **5**: 61
  Malissia, schoolteacher, **5**: 46-63; **7**: 94
  Mary Ann (1847-1928), m. Ras Price, **6**: 86
  Mary Anna "Polly" (1796-1868), m. Henry Price, **6**:99
SURFACE, SURFICE, *continued*
  Nannie Lou (1873-1949), m. Jim Tucker Long, **7**: 85-6
  Polly, m. Henry D. Price, **7**: 132
  Sarah Ann, m. John William Morris, **6**: 99
Surry County, NC, **10**: 10
Survey-ing, -ors, **5**: 101-3
Surveyor General, 18th c, **5**: 101
Surveyors and Statesmen, Land Measuring in Colonial Virginia, **5**: 101-3
Suspension, Acts of (Presbyterian), **3**: 76
Sussex County, VA, **4**: 14
SUTHERLIN, William T., helped start V.A.M.C. **6**: 133
SUTHERS, Naomi Kincer, descendant of Thomas Fisher, **4**: 122
SUTTON, Robert P., historian, **4**: 10
SVRR, see Shenandoah Valley Railroad
Swannanoa (pottery), **4**: 132
SWANTON, John R., official report of DeSoto expedition, **8**: 72-3, 82-3
"Sweeney", Otey worker, **6**: 101
Sweet Briar Institute (=Sweet Briar College), **1**: 45-6
SWENTOR, Meredith L., historian, **6**: 135-8
SWITZER, Glenn, Salem newsboy, **8**: 42, 45
Sycamore Shoals, TN, **7**: 33; **8**: 91; **10**: 10-11

T

TAIBER, Jacob, purchased Blacksburg lot 19, 1844, **2**: 20
Taiwan, site of Mandarin Training Center, **4**: 4
TALBOT, Captain, Andrew Lewis died at his home, **6**: 35
"Tales that Dead Men Tell", **9**: 58
TALLANT
  Callie Hoge, Otey dined with her, **7**: 127
  Henry K., **6**: 90
  Mrs., hosted a musicale, **7**: 108
TALMADGE, Dr., published sermons, **6**: 111
Tampa, FL, **8**: 81
TAPP, Hamilton, historian, **10**: 23-4, 27-30
tariff
  policy(ies) **4**: 23-4, 26
  on tobacco, **4**: 24
TARLETON, Banastre, British major, **5**: 17; **7**: 36-37; **10**: 25-6
TATE
  Leland Burdine, historian, **10**: 73
  Regt. Capt., Co. B, killed May 1864, **4**: 102
  William Bird, m. Virginia Collier Hart 1903, 6: 129
Tavern (= ordinary), **2**: 14-15, 24
tax, taxation, **4**: 9-10, 13, 18, 21-3, 26, 32-3
  ad valorem, **4**: 15
  poll, **4**: 72
  slave, **4**: 72

TAYLOR
Adam P. "Pent", Civil War veteran, Newport, VA, **1**: 31
Ann Barraud "Nancy" "Nannie", m. James Patton Preston, 1801, **3**: 30; **7**: 53, 56-60, 68
Charles L., editor, **1**: 2; **2**: 3; **3**: 3; **4**: 4; **5**: 4; **6**: 5; **7**: 4; **8**: 4; **9**: 4; **10**: 4
Elizabeth Campbell, m. Dr. James Blair Radford, **6**: 124
Franklin Minor, played football for V.P.I, **7**: 110
Harry, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30
John, major, m. niece of Col. Buchannan, **1**: 12
Lewis, visited by Otey in Princeton, WV, **7**: 120
Lucy (Mrs. Henry), Franklin's mother, **7**: 110
Martha E. Hickman, Stuart's wife, **4**: 43-4, 63-4
Mary Jane Smith (1826-1903), m. James Edgar Eskridge, **6**: 105
Robert, of Norfolk (daughter m. James Patton Preston), **1**: 16
Stuart, William Hickman's son-in-law, **4**: 43, 45-6
Susan, Sarah Preston McDowell's daughter, **1**: 15
William, 1821-1902, Methodist missionary, bishop in Africa, **3**: 60, 68-70; **4**: 46
William, of Brownsburg, VA, slave trader **5**: 26
Zachary, U.S. President, elected 1848, **1**: 89
Tazewell County, VA, **3**: 6; **4**: 132, 134; **8**: 9-10; **9**: 13
Temblor, see Earthquake
TEMPLE, Henry Downing, **7**: 74: note 50, 92, 104
Tennessee, **3**: 24-5, 86; **4**: 68-9, 78, 80, 83, 127, 129, 135; **5**: 23; **8**: 18; **9**: 60, 79; **10**: 9, 14, 39
& Virginia Railroad, **3**: 56; **9**: 13
Archaeological Society, **9**: 58
East (war theatre), **4**: 70, 73, 78; **9**: 7
River, Valley, **4**: 7, 126-7, 129, 134-5; **5**: 25; **9**: 60
Third Mounted Infantry, **4**: 78
see also Virginia & Tennessee Railroad
Tennessee Archaeologist, **9**: 58
Tenth Baptist Church of Philadelphia, **6**: 42-43
TERRELL, TERRILL
Dr. George, in U.S. Navy, 1830, **7**: 61, 70
Emily, **7**: 61, 70
Judge, of London, Rosamond's father, **6**: 105
Rosamond G. (b. 1869), m. Edgar Eskridge **6**: 105
TERRY, Gail, historian, **3**: 86; **4**: 155-6
TESSER, Carmen Chaves, historian, **8**: 77
Texas, state of, **1**: 83; **3**: 60; **4**: 74; **5**: 23
A&M College, University, **3**: 3; **6**: 126
Third
South, **4**: 70-2, 74-5, 78
Tennessee Mounted Infantry, **4**: 78
THOM, James Alexander, novelist, *Follow the River* **7**: 18-19; **8**: 57
THOMAS
Ellen May "Nellie" (1869-1959), John's sister, m. J. Kyle Robinson, **6**: 88, 90, 98, 109
Giles D. (1832-1908), William (3)'s son, secy/treas. V.A.M.C., **3**: 75; **6**: 82, 121
Gill, m. in October 1890, **6**: 127-8
Jake, Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 12, 16, 20, 22-3
John (b. 1873), **6**: 109-10
John Montgomery, John's father, **6**: 88, 103, 109, 127
Julia, William (3)'s daughter, m. Dr. William Buchanan Conway, **6**: 121
Minnie Montgomery, John's sister, **6**: 89-90, 98, 110, 115, 119, 129
Mrs., visited with Otey, **6**: 110
"Nellie"-see Ellen May Thomas
White, William Jr.'s son, **6**: 82
William (1), purchased Blacksburg lots 61-64, 1822, **2**: 21; **9**: 51
William (2), colonel, m. Rachel Montgomery Hoge **3**: 61, 81 n5; **6**: 102
William (3), m. Lucretia Howe, **6**: 82, 121
William Jr., **6**: 82
THOMPSON (Thomson)
Hugh S., letters to John Smith Preston, **2**: 59
Waddy, papers of **2**: 63
William H., Sergt., killed May 1864, **4**: 102, 113
THORP, Daniel, historian, **2**: 24
Three
Notch'd Road (east to Richmond), **2** 25
Rivers, Quebec, Canada, **5**: 9
Three Mile Field (play) **9**: 27, 40-1
Thunderbird site, **4**: 127
THWEAT, Hiram, in charge of Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 48
Ticonderoga, Fort, NY, **5**: 10
Tidewater (Virginia), **4**: 7, 70, 80; **5**: 26-7; **10**: 42, 54
Tinker Creek, VA, **5**: 80; **6**: 18, 28
TINSLEY, Thomas **8**: 6
Tippecanoe (Tippacanoe), Battle of **2**: 49
tobacco, **2**: 35; **3**: 39, 42, 43; **4**: 9, 24, 154; **9**: 67, 70
TODD, Col. Robert, helped organize KY legal system, **2**: 44
TOLAND, John, Union colonel, **2**: 76, 85
TOLBERT, Rebecca, m. William Henry Long, 6: 88, 99; **7**: 85
Toleration, in frontier culture, **3**: 83
"Tom"-see William Thomas Cromer
Tom's (Thom's) Street, Blacksburg, 46-50, 52
tombaroli, **9**: 56-8, 72, 82
Tombigbee River, AL/MS, **5**: 25
TOMPKINS
E.P., Dr., historian of Valley Railroad, **5**: 95
J.F., slave trader, **5**: 26
James Luke, Jacksonville lawyer, Floyd County Confederate loyalist, **2**: 93

TOMPKINS, *continued*
Mr., Otey's friend, **6**: 110
Toms Creek, near Blacksburg, VA, **5**: 4, 47-63
tool-making, etc., **4**: 129
Tory, -ies, see also Loyalists, **10**: 5, 8-9
totemism, **4**: 138
Totera (Totero, Tutelo) Indians, **3**: 38, 39
Tom's (Thom's) Street, Blacksburg, **9**: 46-50, 52
TOTTEN
Helen, reporter, **9**: 78
Tom, reporter, **9**: 58
Tower of London, **10**: 25, 27
Town Spring, Blacksburg, VA, **9**: 48, 52
trade, **4**: 11, 25
among Indians, **4**: 131, 136-7
Traditional Ballads of Virginia , **9**: 31
trans-Allegheny counties, **4**: 14
Trans-Allegheny Pioneers, **7**: 16-18; **8**: 56-7, 63
Transportation on the frontier, **2**: 28
See also Railroad
Transylvania University, KY, **4**: 157
Travel, traveling, in the back country, **3**: 57, 59, 61-2, 64, 67, 69, 71-4
"riding the cars", **3**: 25, 59
Treasuryright, standard unit for land grant, 1700s, **05**: 101
Treaty of Guadaloupe Hidalgo, 1848, **1**: 76
Tredegar Iron Works, Richmond, **2**: 77
TRENT
Alexander, Blacksburg merchant, **2**: 25
Peterfield, Blacksburg merchant, **2**: 25
TRIGG
Abram, elected to Congress after Revolution, **3**: 86
Col. Daniel,Col. William Preston's friend, **2**: 42
Colonel, Confederate, **2**: 108
Daniel, 1843-1909, of Abingdon, VA, **2**: 59
Robert Craig, Confederate colonel, **8**: 8, 20
Trigg site, Radford, VA, **9**: 71
Trigg's Brigade, Confederate, **8**: 20
Trinity Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, VA, **7**: 115
Trois Rivieres, Quebec, Canada, **5**: 9
TROLLINGER
Henry C., **7**: 102
William Hoge (b. 1871), Henry's son, **7**: 102, 125
TROUT, Dr. W. E. III, authority on James River batteaux, **6**: 18-20
TROUTMAN, Phillip D., **5**: 3-4, 23-45
Troutville, VA, **5**: 83; **10**: 34
Truck mines, New River Valley, **1**: 54
Trustees of Blacksburg, **2**: 10, *14*
Tuberculosis (consumption), **3**: 66
TUCK, William M., Governor of VA, **7**: 130
TUCKER, Rt. Rev. Beverley D. "Bishop", Episcopal bishop, **7**: 90
Tuckwiller, Robert, artist, of Newport, VA, **1**: 33
Tug Fork of the Sandy River, **1**: 10
"Turkey John"-see James Preston Price
TURNER
Amy Bushnell, historian, **8**: 77
C.A., Jr., church historian, **10**: 73
Fredrick Jackson,"Frontier Thesis" ,**2**: 2 3-38
Nat, slave rebellion, : 64; **4**: 71, 77; **10**: 52, 57, 60, 62
Randolph E. III "Randy", archaeologist, **9**: 62
William H., historian, **4**: 70
Turnips, as farm crop, **3**: 67
turnpikes, **4**: 15
Tuskegee Institute, **6**: 47-8
Tutelo, Native American tribe, **4**: 140
TUTWILER, J. B. and Meta (Mrs. J. B.), **7**: 122-3
Tutwiler Hotel, Blacksburg, VA, **7**: 122-3, 130-1
Two-party system, 1790s, **3**: 86
TYLER
Belle Norwood (1876-1955), m. Frank Percy McConnell, **7**: 113
Edward Hammet "Ed" "Eddie" (1869-1939), James Hoge's son, **6**: 110-11; **7**: 120
Eliza "Lily" (b. 1882), m. Henry Harrison Wilson, **7**: 100
Evelyn "Evie", Julia Otey's sister, m. John J. Miller, **7**: 114-15
George (1817-1889), Henry's son, **7**: 80-1, 114
Henry, George's father, **7**: 80
James Hoge, 1846-1925, governor of VA, **3**: 70; **6**: 75, 111, 129; **7**: 80, 95-6, 100-1, 118
James Hoge Jr. (1871-1937), **7**: 113
Julia Magruder (d. 1921), James Hoge's sister, m. James Armistead Otey, **6**: 75-7, 79; **7**: 80, 82-5, 100, 111
"Lily", see Eliza
Lucy, Julia's sister, **6**: 76
Stockton Heth (1874-1943), James Hoge's son, **7**: 118
Willie, Julia's brother, **6**: 76
Tyler
County, VA, **4**: 20
Memorial Presbyterian Church, **7**: 101

U

UMBARGER, UMBERGER, UMBURGER
Capt., Co. C, wounded September 1864, **4**: 103, 108, 114
Charles W., Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 23; **4**: 111-12
Daniel, wounded August 1864, **4**: 111
Isaac N., Thomas Fisher's friend, **3**: 23; **4**: 93
Wm., wounded August 1864, **4**: 110
Uncle Abb, see Absalom Fisher
Uncle Jimmy, Hickman slave, **3**: 55
"Uncle John"-see John Thomas Cowan
Uncle Sam, Hickman slave, **4**: 59-60

Underground
Pub, Blacksburg, **7**: 99; **9**: 24
Railroad, **5**: 35
UNDERWOOD, Noah B., Floyd County farmer, Unionist, aided deserters, **2**: 98, 108
Underwood Constitution, **8**: 47-8
Union, **4**: 5, 7, 18, 26, 30-2, 72, 76; **10**: 78-9
Army, soldiers, **4**: 32, 73
Lead Mine Company, 1860, **2**: 82
Pacific Railroad, **5**: 75
Theological Seminary, **2**: 62; III: 53, 62
West Virginia, **1**: 18
Unionism, Unionist, **1**: 93; **2**: 91, 101-10; **5**: 109
black, **4**: 73
political party, **4**: 17, 19-20, 23
United Daughters of the Confederacy, **7**: 101
United States, **10**: 8-9, 25, 45
Cavalry **6**: 102
Congress, **1**: 76-8;**4**: 13
Constitution, **1**: 76-89, 93, 98-9; **4**: 29
Declaration of Independence, **1**: 89-91; **8**: 71
Highway
17, VA, **5**: 76
220A, VA, **5**: 83
House of Representatives, **1**: 63, 76-89; **8**: 83
Military Academy, **3**: 30; **6**: 108
Naval Academy, **6**: 114
Senate, **3**: 30; **5**: 70; **7**: 22, 98
slave trade, **5**: 23-45
Supreme Court, **4**: 5, 32, 68
Treasury, **10**: 28
University of
Leipzig, **7**: 98
Mississippi, **7**: 98
Richmond, **7**: 98
the South, **6**: 132-3
South Carolina, **7**: 106
Virginia, **1**: 37-9, 50, 63; **4**: 2, 3, 84; **5**: 3; **7**: 98-99, 106; **9**: 6-7, 31; **10**: 2, 77
Wisconsin, **6**: 27
Up from Slavery, **5**: 39
Upper
Division of New River, **6**: 22
Holston River, **8**: 91
Kentland Farm, near Blacksburg, **6**: 126
UPSHUR, Abel P., delegate, **4**: 14-15
U.S. see United States
U.S.S. Shanks, named for David Carey Shanks, **6**: 97

V

Valcour Island, NY, **5**: 9
VALENTINE, John, black gentleman of Riner, VA, **7**: 59
Valley
and Ridge geologic/physiologic province, **2**: 78
Campaign, Civil War, 1862, **2**: 78
Valley, *continued*
of Virginia, **4**: 70, 116; **5**: 65-99
Pike, VA, **4**: 100
Railroad (VRR), **5**: 65-72, 85-95
Turnpike, VA, **5**: 31
V.A.M.C., see Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College
VAN LEAR (Vanlear)
Mrs., mother of Rev. John, nurse for James Patton Preston, 1774, **1**: 12
Rev. John, **1**: 12
VANCE, Rupert, historian, **7**: 138
Vance's (fort), Bath County, VA, **3**: 64
Vanderbilt University, **7**: 103
VAUGHT family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
VAUSE, Ephraim, built fort, **3**: 39
Vause's Fort, VA, **3**: 39, 42
VELASQUEZ, Antonio, Spanish explorer, **8**: 96
VENABLE
Frances Preston, Frances Preston Fox's mother, **3**: 29
Mr., married daughter of Robert Davis, **2**: 42
VENEY
Bethany, slave woman, **5**: 34, 40
Jerry, slave man, Bethany's husband, **5**: 34
VERRAZANO, Giovanni da, navigator, **8**: 81
Versailles, France, **10**: 28-29
VESPUCCI, Americus, navigator, **8**: 81
"Vick"-see Vick Davis
Vicker Mill, Vicker's Switch railroad depot, **7**: 96
Vicksburg, MS, **8**: 18
VILLALOBOS, Juan de, Spanish explorer, **8**: 88, 97
"Virginia", Floyd County Confederate correspondent, **2**: 99, 10-9
Virginia, **4**: 69-72, 77-8, 80, 133; **10**: 3, 7-8, 10, 21, 24, 29, 34, 39, 50, 52-3, 57, 66
30th Virginia Battalion, **4**: 101
45th Virginia Regiment, **4**: 101, 108
51st Virginia Infantry, **4**: 92, 95, 100, 102, 108-110, 116-17
54th Virginia Regiment, **8**: 8-10, 12, 14, 20
and Tennessee Railroad, **1**: 91; **2**: 78, 80, 83-4, 8-7, 99; **3**: 17, 54, 56, 59, 76; **4**: 12, 15-16, 84, 104; **5**: 67, 69-73, 84-5, 94
Agricultural and Mechanical College, **6**: 97, 102, 108, 111, 113-14, 126, 129-30, 133; **7**: 113, 122-3; **8**: 33; **9**: 25; **10**: 52
Agriculture and Immigration, **7**: 117
Annual Conference of the AME Church, **10**: 57-58, 68
Association of Surveyors, **5**: 101-3
and Tennessee Railroad, **9**: 5, 10, 11, 13, 14
Baptist General Association, **6**: 117
Canals & Navigation Society, **6**: 12, 24

Virginia, *continued*
Cavalry
8th Regiment, **9**: 7, 10-11, 13-14, 16
11th Regiment, **4**: 55
21st Regiment, **9**: 14
Center for Civil War Studies at Virginia Tech, **8**: 3 ; **9**: 15
Central Railroad, **4**: 12; **5**: 67, 85
Civil War debts, **5**: 70
Committee of Safety, **10**: 24
Company, handled surveying, pre- Revolution **5**: 101
Convention (secession), **9**: 7
Corps of Cadets, V. P. I., **7**: 60, 104
C.R.R., **4**: 104
Department of
Conservation and Recreation, **9**: 68
Historic Resources, **3**: 38; **7**: 65-7; **9**: 57, 59
Education Association, **9**: 31
Folklore Society, **9**: 31
General Assembly, see also House of Delegates, **4**: 9, 12, 14-7; **5**: 69, 72, 84-5, 90, 92-3; **5**: 69, 72, 84-5, 90, 92-3; **6**: 34-6; **7**: 22; **9**: 43; **10**: 53
Heights Elementary School, Roanoke, VA, **9**: 27
Highlands, **4**: 143
Historical Society, **3**: 30; **8**: 96
House (Radford), **6**: 123
House Hotel (Blacksburg), **6**: 123
House of Delegates, **1**: 63-76; **3**: 30, 34; **4**: 11, 15, 70; **5**: 102; **7**: 115; **10**: 6
Intermont College, **5**: 110
-Maryland Regional College of Veterinary Medicine, **7**: 4, 49
Military Institute (VMI), **4**: 101; **5**: 70
Militia, **3**: 30, 70; **10**: 10, 14
Polytechnic Institute, see Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
Press Association, **8**: 42
Reorganized Government of, **4**: 29-32
Secession Convention, **1**: 92-97
Committee on Federal Relations, **1**: 93
Senate, **1**: 76; **3**: 30; **4**: 7; **6**: 105, 133
State Convention, **4**: 5-6, 7, 9, 28
State Library, **10**: 25
Supreme Court, **6**: 131
Surveyors' Foundation, **5**: 101-3
Tech, see Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University
trans-mountain, **4**: 49, 53
University of, see University
Western, **10**: 3, 40, 53-4
Virginia Gazette, **2**: 26-7, 30, 34; **7**: 11, 37
Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, **1**: 20, 32, 37-52; **3**: 29; **4**: 3, 4; **5**: 49; **6**: 132; **7**: 1, 25-6, 49, 51-3, 56, 65, 68, 103-4, 113, 123; **8**: 1, 4, 31, 33, 36-7; **9**: 3, 4; **10**: 2-4, 34, 41, 46, 49
Virginia Tech, *continued*
Academic Buildings I and II, **1**: 40-1
Agricultural Experiment Station, **7**: 108
Agriculture and Mechanical College, 1872, **1**: 39, 92
architecture, **1**: 37-52
Auditorium (=Dutch Barn), **1**: 46
Burruss Hall, **1**: 47
Chapel, 1905, **1**: 43, 46, 49
Chemistry, Department of, **9**: 4
College of Architecture and Urban Studies, **9**: 4
Drill Field, **1**: 38, 47, 50
"Dutch Barn" (= Auditorium), **1**: 46
Geological Sciences, Department of, **2**: 75, **9**: 63
"Golden Jubilee" celebration, **1**: 50
"Gothic" style architecture, **1**: 45-51
Henderson Hall, **1**: 40
"Hokie Stone", **1**: 37-52
History, Department of , **3**: 3; **9**: 3, 4
Lane Hall, Stadium, **1**: 37, 41, 47
map of campus in 1922, **1**: 38
McBryde Building (Hall), **1**: 43-4, 47-50
Memorial Gymnasium, **1**: 47, 49, *49*
Mess Hall, **1**: 43, 49
"Native stone" construction, **1**: 37-52
Newman Library, **1**: 43, 46; **3**: 2; **10**: 41-2, 46, 49, 73
Olin & Preston Building, **1**: 40-1, 46; **3**: 68
Performing Arts Building, **1**: 43
President's House, 1876, **1**: 40
Price Hall (= Agricultural Hall),**1**: 43
Science Hall, **1**: 42
Seismological Observatory, **2**: 75
Upper Quad, **1**: 41-4, 46, 47, 49
YMCA Building, **1**: 44, 46
Virginia Indians, Bibliography of, **9**: 61
Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, see Virginia
Virginian
Railroad, bridge, tunnel, **6**: 126; **7**: 120; **9**: 20
von Riedesel regiment, German, **5**: 10
voting rights, **4**: 69, 76
V.P.I. = Virginia Tech, Virginia Polytechnic Institue and State University
Vriesland, British troopship, **5**: 8-9
VRR, see Valley Railroad
VYULE, George Ben, from Athens, Greece, **7**: 81

W

W Mountain, **5**: 25
Wabash (Wawbash), Camp, **3**: 8
WADDELL, WADDLE, WEDDLE
F. M., wounded May 1864, **4** 102
Joseph, **10**: 79
William (information on Mary Ingles), **7**: 20

WADE
- J. C., witness for Calvin Kyle's baptism, 1927, **6**: 90
- Jane, resident of Christiansburg, VA. in 1864, **3**: 78
- John C., captain, Jane's husband, **3**: 78
- John Jesse, Confederate captain, **8**: 8, 11, 13

WAGNER, Gail E., archaeologist, **9**: 60

"Wagon" mines, **1**: 54

Wake Forest, community near Blacksburg, VA, **1**: 53, 56; **6**: 110

WALKER
- Charlie, stayed overnight with Otey, **7**: 85
- Mildred, of Newport, VA, **1**: 30
- "Misses", "not yet married", January 1852, **3**: 57
- Mr., rented house to Hickmans, **4**: 51
- Olivia (?), **3**: 57
- Paul, of Newport, VA, **1**: 32
- Rebecca, m. Arthur Hickman, **3**: 56
- Thomas, Dr. of Albermarle, **1**: 14; **2**: 43; **10**: 23-24, 28

Walker County, GA, **8**: 18-19

WALL
- Adam, **6**: 82
- Alexander Floyd (1826-1899), **6**: 118; **7**: 120
- Arminta Ellen, m. Robert M. Custard, **6**: 88
- Elizabeth, Adam's wife, **6**: 82
- "Floyd"-see Alexander Floyd Wall
- "Frank", see William Franklin Wall
- George, Otey's neighbor, **7**: 122
- George Pharis, Pharis's son, **6**: 83, 129
- Guy Floyd (1881-1952), Alexander Floyd's son, **6**: 118; **7**: 120
- Harriet "Miss Hattie", Jim Wall's sister, **7**: 124
- Harriet "Hattie" (1906-1999), m. Fred Anderson Guynn, **7**: 82, 84, 96, 124
- Harriet Augusta "Hattie" (1872-1948), Pharis's daughter, **6**: 83, 118, 122
- James (b. 1814), **6**: 118
- James Lee (1864-1947), Pharis's son, **6**: 83; **7**: 94-5, 101-2, 104, 124
- Jamie Lee, James Lee's son (b.&d. 1909), **7**: 104
- John Floyd, Pharis's son, **6**: 83; **7**: 90, 129
- Joseph A., James Lee's son, **7**: 94
- Mary Jane (1867-1952), Pharis's daughter, m. James F. Evans, **6**: 83, 85, 117-18
- Mr., bought corn from Otey, **6**: 95
- Pharis (1824-1910), Adam's son, **6**: 82, 85, 118, 122, 129; **7**: 94
- Phoebe James (1842-1924), Alexander Floyd's wife, **6**: 118
- Rosa (1872-1940), m. Billy Flanagan, 6: 112
- Waddy Thompson (1876-1953), Alexander Floyd's son, **6**: 118
- William Franklin "Frank" (1862-1946), **7**: 120

WALLACE, Bruce, **9**: 4; see also WAULESS

WALLENSTEIN, Peter, author, **1**: 2, 63-101; **4**: 3, 67-81; **9**: 4; **10**: 4

Walnut
- Grove, VA, **10**: 6-7, 14
- Spring, Otgey's farm, VA, **6**: 75-132

WALTERS
- George W., wounded, September 1862, **3**: 11; **4**: 114
- Jacob, Floyd County Unionist, **2**: 104,107
- John, served with Thomas Fisher, **4**: 112

WALTON
- Cepas, Floyd County Confederate infantryman, **2**: 93, 101-2
- Louisa, Cephas's mother, Confederate Loyalist **2**: 101

Wanamaker Diary, **6**: 79

"War of the Colleges" (UVA and Virginia Tech) **1**: 37, 39, 44, 45

War of 1812, **4**: 18, 23; **10**: 14

WARE, Joseph F., commandant of cadets, V.P.I. **7**: 118

Warm Springs, VA, **3**: 64; **4**: 93; **5**: 17
- Presbyterian Church, **3**: 72

Warren
- County, VA, **4**: 88; **5**: 68, 72; **9**: 62
- Manning Offices, **7**: 51

WASHINGTON
- Booker T., **5**: 39; **6**: 47-8
- George, first U.S. president, **3**: 42; **4**: 12, 18; **5**: 14, 17; **6**: 16, 29-30; **7**: 34; **8**: 67

Washington, slave man, **5**: 25-6

Washington
- City (D.C.), **2**: 69; **4**: 107, 157; **9**: 9, 14
- College (now Washington & Lee Univ.), **3**: 2, 30, 34, 53, 61-2, 64, 66; **4**: 49,157
- County, VA, **2**: 55; **4**: 96, 132, 136; **9**: 6, 55, 61, 72, 74; **10**: 10, 14, 40
- County, TN, **10**: 10
- Monument (Richmond), [illegible]: 103
- Street, Blacksburg, **9**: 45, 49-50

Washington County (Virginia) *Historical Society Bulletin*, **7**: 42-3

WASKEY, William C., carpenter, Lafayette, VA, **8**: 13, 22

WASMUS, J.F., German surgeon, **5**: 13

Watauga River, TN, **7**: 33; **8**: 90-1; **10**: 10

Water Street, Blacksburg (= Roap, Draper), **2**: 11; **9**: 49; **9**: 20, 46-9

watersheds in southwestern Virginia, **9**: 68

WATSON
- Harry, Otey's friend, **6**: 115
- Harry L., historian, **4**: 12
- Patty Jo, archaeologist, **9**: 60

WAUGH, Elizabeth Gilliam, m. Elliott Coleman Hoge, 1882, **6**: 98, 134

WAULESS, see also Wallace
Josie, m. William Bentley Olinger, **6**: 97, 131
WAX, Peter, purchased Blacksburg lots 34, 36, 1823, **2**: 20
WAYMAN, Bishop Alexander, **10**: 68-9
Waynesboro, VA, **4**: 85, 116-17; **5**: 77, 79-80, 84
wealth items, in Indian culture, **4**: 131
WEAVER
WEAVER family, hosted Oteys, **7**: 114
Jacob, Floyd County farmer, Unionist, supported deserters, **2**:101, 107-8
Lucy, Jacob's wife, **2**: 107
"Weaver's Bonny", **9**: 4
WEBB family, of Newport, VA, **1**: 18
WEBBER
C. M. "Charlie, Salem newsboy, **8**: 46
Clifford, Salem newsboy, **8**: 52
Frank O., Salem newsboy, **8**: 40-1, 48-9, 52
WEBSTER, Daniel, **8**: 39
WEDDLE, see also WADDEL, WADDLE
Andrew, Floyd County deserter, **2**: 98
David, Sr., Floyd Unionist, **2**: 97, 103, 105
Jane, Floyd County, supplied deserters, **2**: 95-6, 101
Joshua, a Dunkard of Floyd County, fed deserters, **2**: 97, 104
WEDEL, Waldo, archaeologist, **9**: 75
WEDIN, Laura Jones, author, **7**: 3, 48-76
Weissenborn-Lüderode, German, **5**: 5, 6, 20
WELCH, Captain I. A. (b. 1823), **6**: 79
Weldon, house built by James Randal Kent, **6**: 125
Weldon, NC, **8**: 15
WELLER, Jack, historian, **7**: 138
WELLS
George, Floyd County soldier, deserter, **2**: 95
H. G., author, **8**: 41
Mr., gave horse to Col. John Floyd, **2**: 44
S. P. (Samuel G.), Shawsville farmer, **8**: 17
Wendy's, N. Main St., Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 132
WESLEY, John, founder of Methodism, **10**: 50, 54, 56
Wesleyan Church, **10**: 54
WEST, W.F., architect (1899) , **1**: 43
West
Africa, **4**: 47
Indian Trade, **10**: 22-4
Point (U.S. Army college), **3**: 34
Texas A&M University, **3**: 86
Virginia, **4**: 2, 32, 59-60, 67-8, 73-4, 127, 135; **9**: 60
constitution of, **4**: 7
debt owed to Virginia, **4**: 31-2
eastern (theater of war), **9**: 7
formation of, **4**: 5, 28-32
legislature, **5**: 72
Western
military theater, **9**: 5
Western, *continued*
State Hospital, **4**: 117
Virginia, Department of, **4**: 94-5
Westminster, MA, **5**: 13
Westmoreland County, VA, **1**: 75
Weston, VA, **9**: 11
Westview Cemetery, Blacksburg, **7**: 50
westward movement of slaves, **4**: 155-6
Wetzel, VA, **4**: 24
WHALING
Fred, Mary's brother?, owned sheep, **7**: 120, 121
John T., Mary's father, **7**: 120
Mary Lewis (b. 1877), m. John Buford), **7**: 120
WHAREY, James Morton, Rev., **8**: 19
WHARTON
Gabriel C., reorganized 51st Va, 1862, **3**: 8, 17, 24; **4**: 100-1, 111, 116; **9**: 12
Rev., preached in Blacksburg, **7**: 115
Wharton Street, Blacksburg, **9**: 45, 49
Wharton's Brigade, **4**: 83, 94-5, 101, 103
Wheat, as a farm crop, **2**: 31-2; **3**: 65-7, 71, 73; **5**: 104
Wheeling, WV, **2**: 69; **4**: 12, 28, 30; **5**: 28, 93
WHICKER, J.R., Confederate, Virginia attorney general, **2**: 106
Whig political party, **2**: 76, 89; **4**: 6, 17-18
Whiskey, **2**: 31
WHISNER, Rev. Peter H., **10**: 66-7
WHISONANT, Robert C., author, **2**: 2, 77-90
WHITAKER
Martha Jane ((1842-1932), m. Thomas Pascoe, **7**: 109;
Mary Hart (1844-1920), m. Noah Ezra Price, **6**: 98
Whitaker Hollow, near Blacksburg, VA, **6**: 110
WHITE
Archibald, Showalter neighbor, **10**: 35
Clare, author, **6**: 26-37
Dr., of Lexington, for whom William White Hickman was named, **3**: 59
Elizabeth (1), m. Joshua Laughon, **6**: 127
Elizabeth (2), m. William Thomas Jr., **6**: 82
Frank, slave trader, **5**: 34
James, Colonel, **9**: 6
Margaret, James's sister, m. Henry Sheffey, **9**: 6
White
Glade, VA, **3**: 54, 65, 71, 76
Hickman farm at, **3**: 76
Presbyterian Church, **3**: 54
Sulphur Springs, VA, **4**: 94
Thorn (house), see WhiteThorne
Whitehall, NY, **5**: 11
WHITESELL, Maria, m. John Henry Long, **6**: 88
WhiteThorne, near Blacksburg, **2**: 12-13, 16; **3**: 34; **6**: 89, 123; **7**: 24; **8**: 33, 35; **9**: 44

WHITLOW, Robert W., Floyd County carpenter, Unionist, "Hero", **2**: 105, 107
WHITMAN, Clay, wounded 1862, **3**: 12
WHITSITT
  Francis Joseph, Lida's father, **6**: 94
  Lida Howell (1864-1902), m. J.R.K. Bell, **6**: 94
WHITWORTH, Jeremiah M., farmer, **8**: 24
Whooping cough, **3**: 67; **4**: 92, 93
WHORTON, Gabriel, Confederate colonel; **4**: 84, 107
WICKHAM, L.G., Floyd County Unionist, "Hero", **3**: 104
WICKLIFFE
  Robert (1), husband of Miss Margaret Howard of KY, **2**: 45
  Robert (2) (1775-1859), William Preston's father-in-law, **2**: 57
wigwams, **9**: 71, 77
Wilderness
  as metaphor, **5**: 32-40
  Road, **5**: 38
WILEY
  Bill, sold Otey a Roanoke lot, **6**: 128
  Mary, m. Lanty Hickman 12-18-1859, **4**: 60
Wilkes County, NC, **10**: 10
"Will"– see Will Croy
WILLEY, Waitman T., delegate, Monongalia County, **4**: 18-22, 26-8
William, free man of color, **5**: 32-3, 40
William
  and Mary, College of, **3**: 30; **5**: 101-2
  H. Ruffner Award, Virginia Tech, **7**: 82
  Preston Chapter of the NSDAR, **7**: 54
WILLIAMS
  family, prominent in Newport, VA, **1**: 26
  Alberta, switchboard operator, Newport, VA, **1**: 30
  Crawford M., **6**: 80
  David J., Confederate soldier, **8**: 18, 24-5
  E.P., of Berryville, VA, president of iron company, **1**: 20
  Floyd S., Texie's father, **6**: 126
  James, brigadier general, at Kings Mountain, **7**: 36
  Janie, received two hams from Otey, **6**: 131
  Jennie, wrote letter to Liz Otey, **6**: 101
  John, Confederate general, defended Saltville, **2**: 86-7
  John Alexander, historian, **7**: 4, 135-9
  John B., undercover investigator, Floyd County, **2**: 109
  Mike, of Newport, Va., baseball player, **1**: 21
  Texanna "Texie"(1868-1952), m. Bob Price, **6**: 126
  Wayman, assisted in Calvin Kyle's baptism, **6**: 90
Williamsburg
  Virginia, **2**: 68; **5**: 19, 102; **8**: 67, 96; **10**: 21, 23
  Greenbrier County, WV, **4**: 39
Williamsport, MD, **5**: 72
WILLIS
  Elizabeth, William's mother, **10**: 35
  Elliott, Confederate soldier, d. 1864, **10**: 35
  William, died in battle, Civil War, **10**: 35
Willis Ridge district, Floyd County, **2**: 103
WILLS, Wirt H., author, **1**: 2-4; **2**: 1, 39-52; **5**: 4, 101-3; **7**: 3, 22-26; **8**: 3, 31-39; **10**: 3, 21-32
Wilmington, DE, **8**: 25
Wilmot Proviso (restricted slavery), **1**: 76, 79, 85, 86, 98
WILSON
  Benjamin, delegate, Harrison County, **4**: 24
  Betty, visited by Otey, **6**: 111
  Francis Daniel, V.P.I. chemistry professor, **7**: 112, 122, 125
  Henry Harrison (1885-1933), **7**: 100
  Jennie, visited by Otey, **6**: 111
  John D., president, Washington & Lee Univ. **1**: back cover
  Mrs. Francis, see May Stockard
  Thomas, purchased Smithfield lot, **8**: 36
WIMMER, Hosea, Floyd County Unionist, aided deserters, **2**: 104
Winchester, VA, **3**: 84; **4**: 83, 85-6, 86, 88, 101, 107-8, 117; **5**: 17-18, 67, 86, 105
  and Potomac Railroad, **5**: 67, 86, 88
  and Strasburg Railroad, **5**: 86, 88
WINGO, Christopher, doctor, Newport, VA **1**: 20
WINN, Miss, visited Oteys, **7**: 122
WINSTON
  Colonel at Battle of Kings Mountain, **7**: 36
  Ferdinand A., Floyd County cabinetmaker, Unionist , **2**: 102, 105-6
  Joseph, Major, at Battle of Kings Mountain, **10**: 10
Winston, NC, felt earthquake, **2**: 69
Winston-Salem, NC, **5**: 94
Winter Hill, German prison barracks, MS, **5**: 13-14
Wisconsin glaciation, **4**: 125, 126
WISE
  Henry A., governor of Virginia, elected 1855, **3**: 6; **4**: 11, 16, 22; **9**: 9
  John S., Lieutenant, VMI cadet, hunted deserters, **2**: 100-1
Wise County, VA, **3**: 6; **4**: 135; **8**: 94
"Wister"-see Robert Wister Long
Witch in the Mill (book of folktales), **9**: 27
WITHROW, Mary (1892-1938), m. Gordon Cloyd Bell, **7**: 92
WOLF, WOLFE, WOOLF
  Jeff , worked for Otey, **7**: 96-100, 102, 104, 107, 117, 124

WOLF, WOLFE, WOOLF, continued
John P., Confederate Lt. Col., **4**: 101-2, 110
Nannie, Jeff's wife, **7**: 96-100, 102, 107, 109, 121
Roy, Jeff's brother, **7**: 96-7, 100, 102-4, 108, 113, 116-17, 122
Wolfenbüttel, Germany, **5**: 8, 18
WOLFORD
John M., descendant of Thomas Fisher, **4**: 122
Mag, married George Kegley, **3**: 14
WOMBLE, Cornelia Frances (1897-1977), m. Daniel Howe Hoge, **7**: 84
WOLTZ, James, Showalter neighbor, **10**: 35
Women, political participation of, **3**: 86
WOOD
Ida, m. Frank Jones, **7**: 116
Katherine, archaeologist, **5**: 107
Wood County, VA, **4**: 5
Woodford County, KY, **2**: 45
Woodland Period, culture, **4**: 127-8, 130-7, 139; **8**: 78; **9**: 60, 66-73
WOODS
Colonel, American Revolution, **5**: 17
Nat, wounded in 1864, **3**: 78
Woodstock, VA, **4**: 88
Woodville, KY, **2**: 48, 49
WOODWARD, Deborah, archaeologist, **9**: 60
WORD
Harry McClanahan (1865-1942), **7**: 111
Mary Ann, Harry's daughter, m. a Hinshelwood, **7**: 111
World War One, **10**: 45
WORTH, John, translator, **8**: 82-4
WRAY, Sam, "the Irishman", worked for Otey, **7**: 81
Wreck of the Old '97, **8**: 72
WRIGHT, James, Floyd County farmer, Unionist, **2**: 107
Wysong's Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29
WYSOR, Robert E., Col. (1892-1959), **7**: 106
Wysorton School, Dublin, VA, 7: 99
Wythe
County, VA, **2**: 78, 82; **3**: 5-6, 14, 16, 23, 25, 53, 55, 60-1, 76; **4**: 49-50, 83, 118, 121; **8**: 9; **9**: 6, 8, 58, 81
Lead Mines Company, 1838, **2**: 82
site of lead deposits, lead mining, **2**: 76-89; **3**: 17, 76
Union Lead Mine Company, 1848, **2**: 82
Wythe County Greys, **4**: 88
Wytheville, VA, **2**: 80, 85, 87; **3**: 6, 8, 17, 26, 53-9; **4**: 3, 41, 51-2, 85, 88-9, 122; **8**: 9, 14, 17; **9**: 5, 6, 8-9, 11-13, 15, 43; **10**: 68
Battle of , **2**: 85
Depot, **4**: 83-4
Wytheville Dispatch, **3**: 26

Y

Yale College, CT, **3**: 30
YANCEY, Mr. and Mrs., visited Otey, **6**: 97
YATES, Robert Somerville, historian, **10**: 25, 28
Yellow
Mountain Gap, NC **10**: 11
Sulphur Springs, Montgomery County, VA **6**: 113, 115, 117, 119-21; **7**: 109
YONCE, YANNCE, YOUNCE
William A., Confederate officer, Co. C, **3**: 9, 11; **4**: 85, 88, 109
YORK, Sergeant Alvin, **7**: 137
York
Pennsylvania, **5**: 30
River, VA, **4**: 80; **8**: 96
Yorktown, VA, **5**: 18
Victory Center, **10**: 13
Yuchi (Chisca chiefdom), **8**: 76

Z

Zack Price/ James R. Long Cemetery, **6**: 88
Zell's Mill, Newport, VA, **1**: 29,30
Zinc mining, at Austinville, VA, **2**: 88
Zion Hill, classroom building, Christiansburg Institute, **6**: 45
Zollicoffer, TN, **4**: 95

The Smithfield Review
Volume X, 2006

The Smithfield Review publishes book reviews. The editors plan for each issue to carry one to three reviews of books dealing with all periods of trans-Appalachian history and culture. We enlist active scholars and professionals to write the reviews. Review copies, requests to review books, and other inquiries may be addressed to:

Tom Costa, Book Review Editor
The Smithfield Review
Department of History and Philosophy
The University of Virginia's College at Wise
Wise, VA 24293

The Smithfield Review is published annually by the Montgomery County Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, Blacksburg, Virginia.

Subscriptions are $10 per year, including tax; please add $3.00 for shipping. Make checks payable to *The Smithfield Review*.

Proposals or manuscripts to be considered for publication are welcome. Please enclose a self-addressed, stamped envelope. Texts may be of varying length, but should ordinarily not exceed 8,000 words. Annotations should be collected as endnotes and should follow the *Chicago Manual of Style*, latest edition.

Please address all correspondence to:

The Smithfield Review
555 Edgewood Lane
Blacksburg, VA 24060

"I saw Capt. Dupoister start out from amongst his dirty crew on my right hand seeing him coming a direct course toward me. I looked round to my left. I saw Col. Mr. Campbell of Virginia on my left. Dupoister came forward with his sword hilt foremost Campbell accosted him in these words I am happy to see you sir. Dupoister in answer swore by his maker he was not happy to see him under the present circumstances at the same time delivered up his sword Campbell rec^{d}. the sword turned it round in his hand..." – p. 8

The accounts of Colonel John Floyd's life read like an historical romance, and abound in inaccuracies, conflicting records, and embellishments. With their "reluctant hero," as he was called by one biographer, and their fairytale quality, the accounts present a story of high adventure, grounded in fact, obscured by uncertainty, and filled with vitality. – p. 21

"Last Monday week the men over 35 was ordered to meet at Christians burgh. Some thought they was to go under general floyd. none of the Showalters did not go. The other day it was said that [those] under 35 was ordered out. but they have not been around to notice us." – p. 34

The blade is just one-eighth inch shy of being eighteen inches long and appears to be made of carbon steel. It is double edged, and it is quite sharp. I didn't actually try to shave with it, but I believe I could have. – p. 40

In 1869, Bishop Wayman wrote ... about a visit to Blacksburg: "Friday morning I took leave of Salem for Blacksburg. Rev. William B. Derrick met me at the depot in Christiansburg, with Colonel Preston's fine pair of horses and a Jersey wagon, and took me to Blacksburg where I spent the Sabbath. ... Brother Derrick has a fine congregation and a large day school of sixty-five scholars, and no man stands higher in the community than he..." – p. 67

The Smithfield Review, Volume X, 2006